

Soil microbial attributes and function across multiple scales in Neotropical Savanna



Gabriela Siewerding Meirelles

Thesis submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy as a Dual PhD between the Lancaster Environment Centre, Lancaster University, United Kingdom and the Applied Ecology Postgraduate Program, Universidade Federal de Lavras, Brazil.

February 2020

Lancaster Environment Centre

Para a minha mãe e para meu pai

DEDICATION

“Adianta querer saber muita coisa? O senhor sabia, lá para cima – me disseram. Mas, de repente, chegou neste sertão, viu tudo diverso diferente, o que nunca tinha visto. Sabença aprendida não adiantou para nada.”

“A gente tem de sair do sertão! Mas só se sai do sertão é tomando conta dele a dentro.”

“Sertão sempre. Sertão é isto: o senhor empurra para trás, mas de repente ele volta a rodear o senhor dos lados. Sertão é quando menos se espera: digo.”

“Sertão, - se diz -, o senhor querendo procurar, nunca não encontra. De repente, por si, quando a gente não espera, o sertão vem.”

“[...]O sertão aceita todos os nomes: aqui é o Gerais, lá é o Chapadão, lá acolá é a caatinga[...].”

“O senhor vê aonde é o sertão? Beira dele, meio dele?... Tudo sai mesmo de escuros buracos, tirando o que vem do céu.”

Trechos do livro *Grande Sertão: Veredas* de João Guimarães Rosa

Declaration

I herewith declare that this thesis is my own work, and that it has not been previously presented to obtain a degree in any form. Collaboration with other researchers is specifically acknowledged throughout the document. Many of the ideas in this thesis were the product of discussion with my supervisors Prof Nick Ostle (Lancaster University, United Kingdom), Prof Eduardo van den Berg (Universidade Federal de Lavras, Brazil) and Prof Fatima M. de Souza Moreira (Universidade Federal de Lavras, Brazil).

This thesis word length is 49,060 words, and therefore does not exceed the permitted maximum.

Gabriela Siewerding Meirelles,

Lancaster University, February, 2020.

Abstract

Savannas are the most sensitive ecosystems to future changes in land use and climate. Therefore, understanding of the factors underpinning savanna ecosystem function is urgently required for ecologically-relevant conservation and management. This thesis aims to address this knowledge gap, investigating how local conditions and landscape features influence soil microbial attributes, and the resistance and resilience of soil functioning within the three distinct vegetation types of the Brazilian Cerrado biome: Gallery forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*. Firstly, I evaluated how local vegetation characteristics and soil physico-chemical properties interact and influence soil microbial attributes (Chapter 2). Secondly, I investigated how landscape-scale anthropogenic disturbance and topography affect soil microbial community structure and enzyme activity (Chapter 3). I also assessed how soil CO₂ emissions are related to microbial attributes and topography, and the resistance and resilience of soil functioning (respiration) of the vegetation types in response to drought and drying-rewetting (Chapter 4). Lastly, I conducted an experiment to investigate the mechanisms underpinning C mineralisation in rewetted soils from the different Cerrado vegetation types (Chapter 5). At the local scale, I found different patterns in above- and below-ground interactions within the three vegetation types. Soil physico-chemical properties strongly affected soil microbial attributes in Gallery forests and Veredas, whereas vegetation characteristics were the main determinant in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. At the landscape scale, I found topography to be the major predictor of microbial attributes in all vegetation types, and that anthropogenic disturbance influences soil microbial communities both positively and negatively. Veredas soils were the most resistant to drought, while Gallery forests soils were the most resilient in their response to rewetting after drought. I also discovered that soil organic matter quality combined with nutrient

availability influenced different mechanisms underpinning soil C stock and release to the atmosphere across the different Cerrado types. Based on these findings, I discuss the importance of flooding regimes in the wetland vegetation types (Gallery forest and Veredas) for ecosystem functioning, and implications for future land-use and climate change in the Cerrado biome (Chapter 5). I emphasize the need for Brazilian environmental legislation to prioritize the integral conservation of periodically flooded areas.

Key words: Neotropical Savanna, Cerrado biome, Gallery forest, Vereda, Cerrado *sensu stricto*, anthropogenic disturbance, topography, flooding, soil properties, soil resistance and resilience.

Acknowledgements/ Agradecimentos

This thesis was financed by Fundação de Amparo à Pesquisa do Estado de Minas Gerais (FAPEMIG)- Finance code: APQ-01961-15, and in part by the Coordenação de Aperfeiçoamento de Pessoal de Nível Superior – Brazil - (CAPES) – Finance code 001.

I am immensely grateful to my supervisors Eduardo van den Berg, Fátima Moreira and Nick Ostle, for all the support with my scientific research, since the very beginning advices with the start proposal of this thesis, logistics involving the fieldwork, laboratory support and in the corrections of the final stage of writing up. Ao Eduardo que desde a orientação do mestrado, tem me acompanhado no meu desenvolvimento, sido presente em todas minhas etapas, não somente científicas mas também pessoais. Profissional que admiro e que levarei comigo as aprendizagens que nosso convívio me proporcionou. Obrigada por sempre estar disponível para conversar e auxiliar em meus desafios (os mais diversos que apareceram ao longo do caminho), grande incentivador - é também um amigo. À professora Fátima, por todas discussões científicas, pelo incentivo e paciência com essa aluna de doutorado que tardiamente resolveu embarcar na ciências de microbiologia dos solos, e pelo suporte infraestrutural essencial para o desenvolvimento das análises laboratoriais. Nick Ostle thank you for all your support since the beginning of my Ph.D. when I still wasn't sure if I would be able to travel abroad and do my Ph.D. sandwich. You supported me how you could until the last days of my Ph.D. at the Lancaster University, always teaching me how to see the big picture of my studies (not a simple thing to do) and making the best sarcastic jokes.

À melhor equipe de campo que existe: Ricardo Trotta, Daniela Domingos, Marco Aurelio Arizapana, Angelin Tucunduva, Eduardo Oliveira e Adriele Pereira,

vocês tornaram coleta de dados possível e mais agradável, mesmo com todos os desafios e adversidades dos dias quentes de trabalho no cerrado.

À Aline que com muita paciência e dedicação me ensinou os protocolos de microbiologia do solo e que por fim, resultou não somente em dados para esta tese e coautoria nos manuscritos, mas também em amizade e admiração. To the others collaborators of this thesis manuscript: Sérgio Godinho obrigada por toda contribuição científica a cerca dos dados topográficos, pelo seu tempo dedicado às nossas reuniões e pela paciência; Marcela Pylles obrigada pela disposição, sempre pronta para conversar, tirar dúvidas, e com didática me ensinar, e tentar traduzir meus pensamentos ecológicos em modelos estatísticos, aprendi muito com você; and Niall McNamara thank you for your patience and attention since our first meetings to design the controlled experiment in CEH, thank you for all the infrastructural and scientific support that made my first experience in this type of experimental study much easier.

Sou grata aos programas de pós-graduação em Ecologia Aplicada da Universidade Federal de Lavras and Lancaster Environment Centre at Lancaster University pelo apoio durante todo o doutorado e aos professores dessas instituições que tornaram possível a Dupla Titulação, em especial Julio Louzada e Jos Barlow. À Ellen que, sempre muito eficiente na secretaria do programa, me auxiliou em todos os processos burocráticos que precisei passar desde o mestrado até o último segundo deste doutorado.

Aos meus amigos do laboratório de Ecologia Vegetal da UFLA que por anos compartilhamos nossos momentos, campos, risadas e choros: Rafaela, Flávia, Mateus, Sara, Gabi, Evelyn e Grazi. To my office colleagues and also friends from Lancaster University for our daily lunches, gatherings and laughs: Rosanne, Dee, Kasia and Katherine.

Às minhas amadas amigas/irmãs que a UFLA me trouxe: Simone Benedet, Carol Njaime, Ana Alice Oliveira, Aretha Guimarães, Vanessa Cabral e Tainá Cirne, por tornarem meu trajeto por Lavras inesquecível, obrigada por todo suporte, desde me ajudar a arrumar meu mundo material (guarda roupas, malas, cozinha, comida, viagem) até o meu mundo emocional. Vocês são inspiração para mim e para vida toda.

Aos meus pais e irmãs pelo amor incondicional e apoio sempre. To my Sam for always being there for me.

Contents

1	INTRODUCTION.....	1
1.1	The Neotropical Savanna: Cerrado biome	1
1.2	Interactions between vegetation and soil microbes	6
1.3	Interactions between soil physico-chemical properties and soil microbial attributes.....	9
1.4	Landscape features influencing ecosystem functioning.....	11
1.4.1	<i>Anthropogenic disturbance</i>	11
1.4.2	<i>Topography</i>	13
1.5	Soil resistance and resilience	15
1.6	Soils priming effect.....	16
1.7	Thesis objectives	19
2	LOCAL CONTROLS ON SOIL MICROBIAL ATTRIBUTES IN NEOTROPICAL SAVANNA	21
2.1	Abstract	21
2.2	Introduction.....	23
2.3	Material and Methods	25
2.3.1	<i>Study Area</i>	25
2.3.2	<i>Data collection</i>	25
2.3.3	<i>Soil data</i>	26
2.3.4	<i>Statistical Analyses</i>	28
2.4	Results.....	30
2.5	Discussion.....	39
2.5.1	<i>Differences in soil properties and soil microbial attributes among vegetation types</i>	39
2.5.2	<i>Relationships between soil microbial attributes, soil properties and vegetation attributes</i>	40
2.5.3	<i>Relationships between vegetation characteristics, soil physico-chemical properties and soil microbial attributes in the Gallery forest</i>	42
2.5.4	<i>Relationships between soil microbial community attributes, soil properties and vegetation attributes in the Veredas vegetation type</i>	43
2.5.5	<i>Relationships between soil microbial community attributes, soil properties and vegetation attributes in the Cerrado sensu stricto vegetation type</i>	45
2.6	Conclusion	46
3	LANDSCAPE CONTROLS ON SOIL MICROBIAL ATTRIBUTES IN NEOTROPICAL SAVANNA	48
3.1	Abstract	48
3.2	Introduction.....	50
3.3	Material and Methods	51
3.3.1	<i>Study area</i>	51
3.3.2	<i>Land cover classification</i>	52

3.3.3	<i>Topography</i>	53
3.3.4	<i>Soil Collection and Laboratory Analysis</i>	54
3.3.5	<i>Statistical analysis</i>	55
3.4	Results.....	56
3.4.1	<i>Anthropogenic disturbance and land-cover class effects on soil microbial attributes</i>	57
3.4.2	<i>Soil property and soil microbial attributes</i>	59
3.4.3	<i>Effects of topography on soil microbial attributes</i>	60
3.5	Discussion	70
3.5.1	<i>Anthropogenic disturbance influencing soil microbial attributes</i>	70
3.5.2	<i>Soil physico-chemical properties influencing microbial attributes</i>	72
3.5.3	<i>Topography influencing soil microbial attributes</i>	74
3.6	Conclusion	78
4	DROUGHT RESILIENCE OF CERRADO SOIL CO₂ EMISSIONS	80
4.1	Abstract	80
4.2	Introduction.....	82
4.3	Material and Methods	83
4.3.1	<i>Study Area</i>	83
4.3.2	<i>Topography indices and classification of anthropogenic disturbance</i>	83
4.3.3	<i>Soil microbial attributes</i>	84
4.3.4	<i>Collection of soil cores and experimental design</i>	84
4.3.5	<i>CO₂ sampling</i>	84
4.3.6	<i>Statistical analysis</i>	86
4.4	Results.....	87
4.4.1	<i>Factors influencing soil respiration in the different vegetation types</i>	87
4.4.2	<i>Differences in soil respiration between vegetation types</i>	92
4.4.3	<i>Resistance of soil respiration to drought</i>	95
4.4.4	<i>Resilience of soil respiration to drought-rewetting</i>	97
4.5	Discussion	100
4.5.1	<i>Factors related to baseline soil respiration rates</i>	100
4.5.2	<i>Differences in soil respiration rates between vegetation types</i>	105
4.5.3	<i>Resistance of soil respiration to drought</i>	105
4.5.4	<i>Resilience of soil respiration to drought-rewetting</i>	107
4.5.5	<i>Implications for future Climate Change scenarios</i>	108
4.6	Conclusion	109
5	PRIMING EFFECTS ON SOIL C MINERALISATION AFTER DROUGHT AND REWETTING IN NEOTROPICAL SAVANNA	112
5.1	Abstract	112
5.2	Introduction.....	114
5.3	Material and Methods	117
5.3.1	<i>Study Area, Sampling and Experimental Design</i>	117
5.3.2	<i>CO₂ sampling</i>	118
5.3.3	<i>Stable Isotopes and Priming C calculations</i>	119
5.3.4	<i>Statistical Analysis</i>	120
5.4	Results.....	120

5.4.1	<i>Magnitude of priming in soils from different moisture treatments and vegetation types over 48 hours</i>	120
5.4.2	<i>Substrate-C respired in soils under different treatments and vegetation types</i>	126
5.4.3	<i>Percentage of water holding capacity between treatments across vegetation types</i>	127
5.5	Discussion	128
5.5.1	<i>Differences in priming effects between different soil moisture treatments</i>	128
5.5.2	<i>Positive and negative priming effects between soils from different vegetation types</i>	130
5.5.3	<i>Glucose-C respired</i>	132
5.5.4	<i>Study limitations and recommendations</i>	134
5.5.5	<i>Conclusion</i>	135
6	GENERAL DISCUSSION	136
6.1	Implications for conservation and policy	143
6.2	Conclusion	144
7	BIBLIOGRAPHY	147
8	APPENDICES	177

List of Tables

Table 2.3. Summary of means of all soil properties and soil microbial attributes and in the three studied Cerrado vegetation types. Statistically similar groups at the $P \leq 0.05$ level are indicated with with similar lower-case letters, as tested through ANOVA with Tukey's pairwise comparisons and Krukal-Wallis with Mann-Whitney pairwise comparisons	31
Table 2.4. Values of Estimate, Lower, Upper and P of the Structural Equation Modelling results for non-normal distribution with 1000 Bootstrap samples and bias-corrected confidence intervals of 90% for the global model of all Cerrado vegetation types.	33
Table 2.5. Values of Estimate, Lower, Upper and P of the Structural Equation Modelling results for non-normal distribution with 1000 Bootstrap samples and bias-corrected confidence intervals of 90% for the Gallery forest vegetation type.	35
Table 2.6. Goodness-of-fit values of the most parsimonious model and the standardized regression weights of the Structural Equation Modelling results for normal distribution data of the Veredas vegetation type.....	37
Table 2.7. Goodness-of-fit values of the most parsimonious model and regression weights of the Structural Equation Modelling results for normal distribution data of the Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> vegetation type.....	38
Table 3.2: R^2 values for the models for each response variable considering the land-cover classification and topography as predictor variables for the 500 m, 1 km and	

2 km ray buffers. The numbers in bold indicate which buffer had the best model for each response variable.....	57
Table 3.3 The variable predictors considering the best models with $\Delta AICc < 2$ to explain each response variable (enzyme activity); coefficient (Coef) and standard estimate (SE) are shown for each selected variable, relative importance value (RIV) is shown only for variables with no interaction with vegetation type and R^2 is shown for the whole model.	58
Table 4.1: Factors related to soil respiration rates, selected through model inference. Coefficient (Coef), standard estimate (SE) and relative importance value (RIV) are shown for each selected variable and R^2 of model adjustment is shown for each model. The response variable of all models is the soil respiration rate: $\mu\text{gCO}_2\text{-C/g/soil dry wt}^{-1}/\text{hr}^{-1}$	89
Table 5.1. Average of absolute values of primed $\text{CO}_2\text{-C}$ ($\mu\text{g g}^{-1}$) and standard deviation (\pm SD) between time points (24 and 48 hours after labelled glucose addition) within each treatment and vegetation type: Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> , Veredas and Gallery forest.	125

List of Figures

- Figure 1.1. Schematic diagram of the different vegetation types found in Cerrado biome and their classification with respect to the ‘Savanna-like vegetation’ and ‘Wetland’ groups. 3
- Figure 1.2. A) Gallery forest vegetation structure: high tree density and closed canopy.
B) Veredas: grasslands with sparse scrub and palm trees (*Mauritia flexuosa* L.).
C) Cerrado *sensu stricto*: savanna woodland with sparse scrubs and trees. Photos taken by the author. 4
- Figure 1.3. Spatial location of Gallery forest, Vereda and Cerrado *sensu stricto* in the landscape of Cerrado biome of the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil. Image from Google Earth. 5
- Figure 1.4. Overall thesis structure and links between chapters. 20
- Figure 2.1. Diagram of hypothetical model proposed to assess the relationships between soil microbial attributes, soil physico-chemical properties and vegetation characteristics within different vegetation types of the Cerrado biome: Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Gallery forest and Veredas. 24
- Figure 2.2. The Pandeiros river basin, in the northern region of Minas Gerais state, Brazil. Black dots show the sampled sites, each one comprising the three vegetation types: Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*. 25
- Figure 2.3. Structural equation model path diagram showing the patterns influence of soil properties on soil microbial attributes, the correlation between vegetation characteristics and soil properties, and the influence of vegetation attributes and

grass cover on soil microbial attributes across all sampled Cerrado vegetation types in the Pandeiros river basin. Circles represent latent variables and squares the observed variables that compose the latent variables selected through factor analysis. Exposed soil was an observed variable that directly and independently explained soil microbial properties. The strength of these relationships, Estimates and Bias-corrected confidence values of the Bootstrapping method are shown in Table 2.4. 32

Figure 2.4. Structural equation model path diagram showing the influence of soil properties on soil microbial attributes, and the correlation between vegetation characteristics and soil properties within the Gallery Forest vegetation type. Circles represent latent variables and squares the observed variables that compose the latent variables selected through factor analysis. The Goodness-of-fit of the final model, the strength of these relationships Standardized Estimates and *P* values are shown in Table 2.5. 34

Figure 2.5. Diagram of structural equation modelling showing the direct effect of soil properties on soil microbial attributes, the correlation between vegetation attributes and soil properties, and direct effects of vegetation attributes and grass cover on the soil microbial attributes within the Veredas vegetation type. Circles represent latent variables and squares the observed variables that compose the latent variables selected through factor analysis. The Goodness-of-fit of the final model, the strength of these relationships Standardized Estimates, R^2 and *P* values are shown in Table 2.6. 36

Figure 2.6. Diagram of structural equation modelling showing the direct effects of vegetation attributes on soil microbial community attributes within the Cerrado

sensu stricto vegetation type. Circles represent latent variables and squares the observed variables that compose the latent variables selected through factor analysis. The Goodness-of-fit of the final model, the strength of these relationships Standardized Estimates and *P* values are shown in Table 5. 38

Figure 3.2. Land cover classification within different radius buffer scales: 2 km, 1 km and 500 m of the 10 selected sites in the Pandeiros river basin in north region of Minas Gerais state, Brazil. 53

Figure 3.3. Elevation, slope and topographic wetness index (TWI) from Digital Elevation Models (DEM) used in the sampled sites of Pandeiros river basin in the north region of Minas Gerais state, Brazil. Red balls are the sampled points. 54

Figure 3.4. Model averaging of candidate models within $\Delta AICc < 2$ for the response variables (A) SMB – Soil Microbial Biomass; (B) Soil Respiration; (C) Metabolic Quotient (qCO_2). All averaged coefficients (\pm standard errors) are shown on the left side, relative importance values (RIV) are shown on the right side. Sampling replicates $n=30$ at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil. 62

Figure 3.5. Model averaging of candidate models within $\Delta AICc < 2$ for the response variables, (A) Total PLFA; (B) total fungi; (C) total bacteria. All averaged coefficients (\pm standard errors) are shown on the left side, relative importance values (RIV) are shown on the right side. Sampling replicates $n=30$ at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil. 63

Figure 3.6: Model averaging of candidate models within $\Delta AICc < 2$ for the response variables (A) Gram positive bacterias; (B) Gram negative bacterias. All averaged coefficients (\pm standard errors) are shown on the left side, relative importance values (RIV) are shown on the right side. Sampling replicates $n=30$ at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil. 64

Figure 3.7. Model averaging of candidate models within $\Delta AICc < 2$ for the response variables (A) β -glucosidase; (B) Urease; (C) Arylsulfatase. All averaged coefficients (\pm standard errors) are shown on the left side, relative importance values (RIV) are shown on the right side. Sampling replicates $n=30$ at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil. 65

Figure 3.8. Model averaging of candidate models within $\Delta AICc < 2$ for the response variables (A) Alkaline phosphatase; (B) fluorescein diacetate hydrolysis. All averaged coefficients (\pm standard errors) are shown on the left side, relative importance values (RIV) are shown on the right side. Sampling replicates $n=30$ at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil. 66

Figure 3.9. Response variables affected by predictors at different ways according to vegetation type. Only variables selected by the best interaction models with vegetation type. (A) Soil microbial biomass (SMB) is positively affected by soil properties in Gallery forests and Veredas. (B) Respiration is positively affected by soil physico-chemical properties in Gallery Forest and Veredas and weakly affected in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (C) Respiration is positively affected by

elevation in Gallery forests. Sampling replicates n=30 at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil. 67

Figure 3.10. Response variables affected by predictors at different ways according to vegetation type. Only variables selected by the best interaction models with vegetation type. (A) total PLFA is positively affected by elevation in Gallery forests and negatively affected in Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (B) total fungi is positively affected by elevation in Gallery Forest and negatively in Veredas and in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. Sampling replicates n=30 at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil. 68

Figure 3.11. Response variables affected by predictors at different ways according to vegetation type. Only variables selected by the best interaction models with vegetation type. (A) B-Glucosidase is positively affected by slope in Gallery forests and negatively in Veredas. (B) B-Glucosidase is negatively affected by topographic wetness index in Gallery Forest, positively in Veredas and in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (C) Urease is negatively affected by topographic wetness index in Gallery forests and positively in Veredas. (D) Arylsulfatase is positively affected by soil properties in Gallery Forests and in Veredas and negatively in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (E) Arylsulfatase is negatively affected by topographic wetness index in Gallery forest and positively in Veredas and in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. Sampling replicates n=30 at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil. 69

Figure 3.12. Response variables affected by predictors at different ways according to vegetation type. Only variables selected by the best interaction models with vegetation type. (A) Alkaline phosphatase is positively affected by antropic disturbance in Gallery Forest. (B) FDA is positively affected by elevation in Gallery forests and Veredas. Sampling replicates n=30 at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil. 70

Figure 4.1. Factors influencing soil respiration ($\mu\text{gCO}_2\text{-C/g/ soil dry wt}^{-1}\text{hr}^{-1}$) in Gallery forests: (A) total carbon; (B) fluorescein diacetate hydrolysis (FDA); (C) altitude; (D) slope and; and (E) moisture index. 90

Figure 4.2. Factors influencing soil respiration ($\mu\text{gCO}_2\text{-C/g/ soil dry wt}^{-1}\text{hr}^{-1}$) in Veredas. (A) Relationship of total bacteria with soil respiration; (B) relationship of total fungi and soil respiration; (C) relationship of altitude and soil respiration. 91

Figure 4.3. Factors influencing soil respiration ($\mu\text{gCO}_2\text{-C/g/ soil dry wt}^{-1}\text{hr}^{-1}$) in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (A) relationship of total fungi with soil respiration; (B) relationship of FDA and soil respiration; (C) relationship of total bacterias and soil respiration; (D) relationship of slope with soil respiration. 92

Figure 4.4. (A) Soil CO_2 respiration of wet treatment: $\mu\text{gCO}_2\text{-C/g/ soil dry wt}^{-1}\text{hr}^{-1}$, soils under 100% water holding capacity along the sampling points: 1st sampling point - first day of soil respiration measurement; 2nd sampling point - after 15 days of experiment; 3rd sampling point - after 26 days of experiment between the different vegetation types. Values are mean \pm SE. In (B) the differences in mean levels of sampling points for all vegetation types. In (C) the differences in mean

levels of vegetation types. No significant differences if the 95 % confidence interval overpass zero, and significant differences if the 95% confidence interval do not overpass zero. 93

Figure 4.5. (A) Soil CO₂ respiration, $\mu\text{gCO}_2\text{-C/g/ soil dry wt}^{-1}/\text{hr}^{-1}$ of drought treatment, : 1st sampling point - first day of soil respiration measurement; 2nd sampling point - after 15 days of experiment; 3rd sampling point - after 26 days of experiment between the different vegetation types. Values are mean \pm SE. In (B) the differences in mean levels of sampling points for all vegetation types. In (C) the differences in mean levels of vegetation types. No significant differences if the 95 % confidence interval overpass zero, and significant differences if the 95% confidence interval do not overpass zero. 94

Figure 4.6. (A) Soil CO₂ respiration, $\mu\text{gCO}_2\text{-C/g/ soil dry wt}^{-1}/\text{hr}^{-1}$ of drying/rewet (D/RW) treatment: 1st sampling point - first day of soil respiration measurement; 2nd sampling point - after 15 days of experiment; 3rd sampling point - after 26 days of experiment, but after two hours after rewetting. Values shown for the different vegetation types. Values are mean \pm SE. In (B) the differences in mean levels of sampling points for all vegetation types. In (C) the differences in mean levels of vegetation types. No significant differences if the 95 % confidence interval overpass zero, and significant differences if the 95% confidence interval do not overpass zero. 95

Figure 4.7. The absolute change, response ratio of soil CO₂ emissions and water holding capacity along the drought experiment of the Gallery forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation types. (A) Absolute changes of soil respiration in Gallery Forest; (B) Response ratio of soil respiration in Gallery forests; (C) water holding

capacity in Gallery forests. (D) Absolute changes of soil respiration in Veredas; (E) Response ratio of soil respiration in Veredas; (F) water holding capacity in Veredas. (G) Absolute changes of soil respiration in Cerrado *sensu stricto*; (H) Response ratio of soil respiration in Cerrado *sensu stricto*; (I) water holding capacity in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. 97

Figure 4.8. The absolute change, response ratio of soil CO₂ emissions and water holding capacity along the drying and rewetting experiment of the Gallery forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation types. (A) Absolute changes of soil respiration in Gallery Forest; (B) Response ratio of soil respiration in Gallery forests; (C) water holding capacity in Gallery forests. (D) Absolute changes of soil respiration in Veredas; (E) Response ratio of soil respiration in Veredas; (F) water holding capacity in Veredas. (G) Absolute changes of soil respiration in Cerrado *sensu stricto*; (H) Response ratio of soil respiration in Cerrado *sensu stricto*; (I) water holding capacity in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. 99

Figure 5. 1 (A) Location of five points of syringe insertion for addition of glucose solution. (B) Distribution of added glucose solution along the soil core profile, administered from the bottom to the top. 118

Figure 5.2. (A) Magnitude of Priming after 24 hours between Dry, Dry/Rewet (D/RW) and Wet treatments of soils from Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (B) Magnitude of Priming after 48 hours between Dry, Dry/Rewet (D/RW) and Wet treatments of soils from Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (C) Magnitude of Priming after 24 hours between Dry, Dry/Rewet (D/RW) and Wet treatments of soils from Veredas. (D) Magnitude of Priming after 48 hours between Dry, Dry/Rewet (D/RW) and Wet treatments of soils from Veredas. (E) Magnitude of Priming after 24 hours between Dry,

Dry/Rewet (D/RW) and Wet treatments of soils from Gallery Forests. (F) Magnitude of Priming after 48 hours between Dry, Dry/Rewet (D/RW) and Wet treatments of soils from Gallery Forest. Different letters indicate statistical differences: **a** indicates greater values than **b**, and **b** indicates greater values than **c**. *P* values ≤ 0.05 between groups were considered significantly different. 122

Figure 5.3. (A) Magnitude of Priming after 24 hours between soils from different vegetation types (Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*) in the Dry treatment. (B) Magnitude of Priming after 48 hours between soils from different vegetation types (Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*) in the Dry treatment. (C) Magnitude of Priming after 24 hours between soils from different vegetation types (Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*) in the D/RW (Dry/Rewet) treatment. (D) Magnitude of Priming after 48 hours between soils from different vegetation types (Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*) in the D/RW (Dry/Rewet) treatment. (E) Magnitude of Priming after 24 hours between soils from different vegetation types (Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*) in the Wet treatment. (F) Magnitude of Priming after 48 hours between soils from different vegetation types (Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*) in the Wet treatment. Different letters indicate statistical differences: **a** indicates greater values than **b**, and **b** indicates greater values than **c**. *P* values ≤ 0.05 between groups were considered significantly different. 124

Figure 5.4. (A) Percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between treatments (Dry, D/RW and Wet) in Cerrado *sensu stricto*; (B) Percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between treatments (Dry, D/RW and Wet) in Veredas; (C) Percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between treatments (Dry, D/RW and Wet) in

Gallery Forest; (D) Percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between vegetation types (Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Veredas and Gallery Forest) in Dry treatment; (E) Percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between vegetation types (Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Veredas and Gallery Forest) in Dry/Rewet (D/RW) treatment; (F) Percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between vegetation types (Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Veredas and Gallery Forest) in wet treatment. *P* values ≤ 0.05 between groups were considered significantly different. 126

Figure 5.5. (A) Percentage of Water Holding Capacity found in soils between treatments (Dry, D/RW and Wet) in Cerrado *sensu stricto*; (B) Percentage of Water Holding Capacity found in soils between treatments (Dry, D/RW and Wet) in Veredas; (C) Percentage of Water Holding Capacity found in soils between treatments (Dry, D/RW and Wet) in Gallery Forest. 127

Figure 6.1. Thesis conceptual diagram outlining the key knowledge gaps addressed, the most important findings, and considerations for future research. 146

List of Appendices

- Appendix Table 2.1. Axis 1 and Axis 2 of the Principal Component Analysis of the enzymes: Arylsulphatase, β -Glucosidase, Alkaline and Acid phosphatase, Urease and FDA. Axis 1 was used for the Structural Equation Modell Analysis as a component “Enzymes”. Site and Vegetation type are shown: VE = Veredas; CE= Cerrado sensu stricto; GA=Gallery forests. 178
- Appendix Table 2.2. Axis 1 and Axis 2 of the Principal Component Analysis of the soil physico-chemical properties: Nitrogen (N), Carbon (C), pH, potassium (K), phosphorus (P), sodium (Na), calcium (Ca), Magnesium (Mg), Aluminum (Al), potential acidity (H+Al), sum of bases (SB), cation exchange capacity (CEC), base saturation (V%), aluminum saturation (m%), remaining phosphorus (P-rem), zinc (Zn), iron (Fe), manganese (Mn), copper (Cu), boron (B), sulphur (S)..... 179
- Appendix Table 3.1. Total variance and component matrix of axis 1 and axis 2 of the Principal Componet Analysis of the soil chemical and physical properties..... 180
- Appendix Table 3.2. Soil field moisture as predictor of soil microbial attributes; Estimate, standard errors (SE); *P* values and R^2 is shown for the models in each vegetation type. 181

1 Introduction

1.1 The Neotropical Savanna: Cerrado biome

Savannas occupy nearly one fifth of the earth's land surface (Lehmann et al., 2014; Scholes and Archer, 1997) and are located in Africa (65%), South America (45%) and Asia (10%) (Archibold, 1995; Scholes and Archer, 1997; Werner, 1991). In South America, the savannas are found mainly in Brazil where they cover approximately 200 million hectares (Mha), while Colombian savannas occupy around 20 Mha and Venezuelan around 12 Mha (Fisher et al., 1994). Savannas provide ecosystem services that sustain about 20% of humans on the globe, have high levels of plant and animal species diversity (Scholes and Archer, 1997), and are home to most of the world's remaining megafauna (Malhi et al., 2016).

The Cerrado biome is the largest savanna in South America and the second biggest biome in Brazil, covering approximately 24% of the country's total area (Hughes, 2017, Lapola et al., 2013). Cerrado is found in central Brazil, located between other important biomes such as the Amazon, Atlantic forest, Caatinga and Chaco (Silva and Bates, 2002). It contains three of the most important hydrological basins of South America: i.e. Tocantins-Araguaia, Paraná-Prata and São Francisco basins (Felfili and Silva Junior, 2005). It is the most diverse and species rich savanna in the world (Lewinsohn and Prado, 2005), with high levels of endemism for several groups of animals and plants (Müller 1973). Due to losses of endemic species through land conversion to cropland and managed pastures, this biome is now one of the most threatened biodiversity hotspots in the world (Mittermeier et al., 2005). The natural vegetation and soil of the Cerrado biome has been shown to provide a significant carbon (C) sink, with stocks previously estimated to be 265 Mg ha⁻¹ (down to 1 m soil depth) with soil organic matter (SOM) contributing approximately 70% of this value (Abdala,

1993). Despite its importance in providing ecosystem services to humanity, the natural vegetation cover of the Cerrado has been reduced by 50% in the last 30 years (Hunke et al, 2014). Continued deforestation is expected to significantly alter the biogeochemical functioning of the Cerrado, compromising C storage potential and intensifying C emissions to the atmosphere (Brasil, 2010). It is estimated that the combined effects of land use intensification and climate change will cause large-scale eutrophication, pesticide contamination of water sources, reduced ecosystem stability, with feedbacks to agricultural productivity (Hunke et al., 2014).

The Cerrado biome is composed of a wide range of savanna-like vegetation types, ranging from grasslands to woodlands (Bustamante, 2012) including: Cerrado campo limpo (grassland); Cerrado campo sujo (grassland with scattered scrub and trees); Cerrado *sensu stricto* (woodland with closed scrub and sparse trees); and Cerradão (dense woodland with a closed canopy) (Coutinho 1978). In addition to these, annual flooding, during the rainy seasons, from rivers and overflow from water tables promotes the development of a mosaic of evergreen forests (Gallery Forests) and grasslands swamps (Veredas), which possess different vegetation compositions, soil conditions and higher organic matter accumulation compared to the savanna-like vegetation types described above (Oliveira-Filho 1989). A schematic diagram of the vegetation type nomenclature is presented in Figure 1.1, in which the ‘Savanna-like vegetation’ group comprises vegetation types with Cerrado physiognomies, while Gallery forest and Veredas are included in the ‘Wetlands’ group.

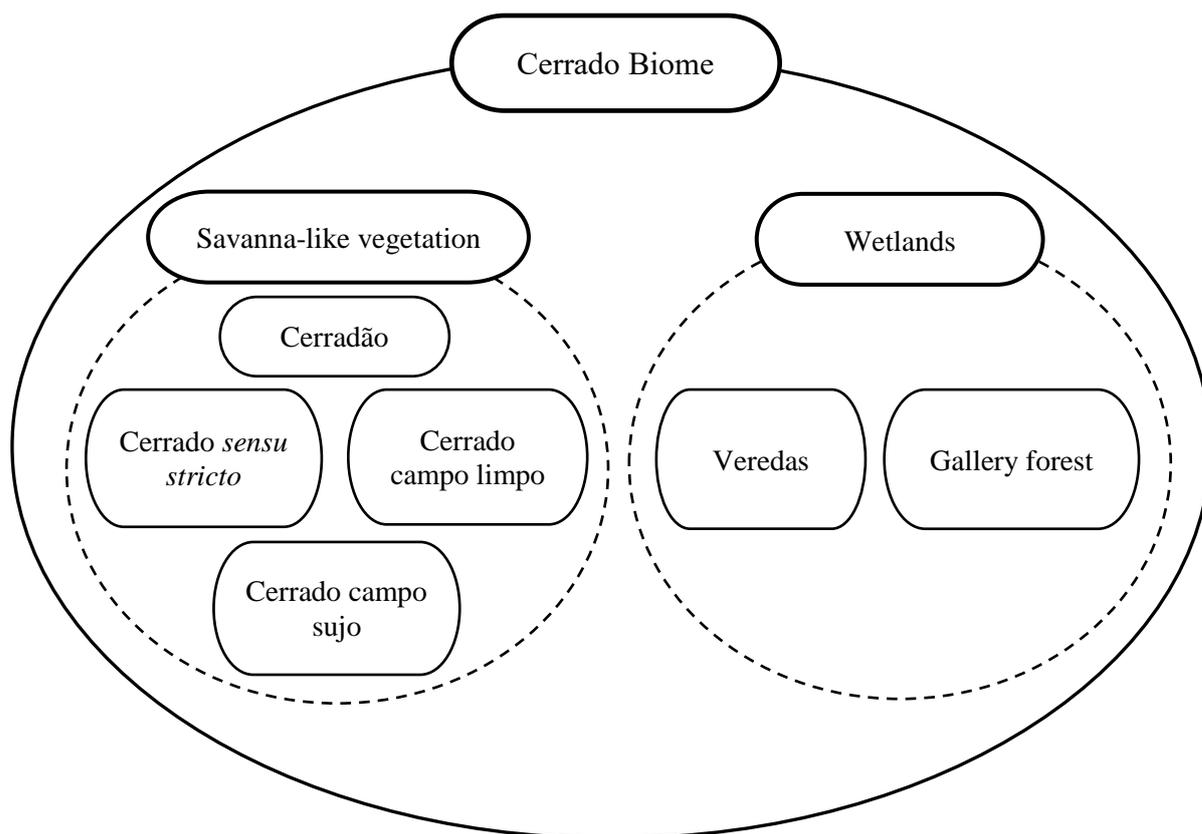


Figure 1.1. Schematic diagram of the different vegetation types found in Cerrado biome and their classification with respect to the ‘Savanna-like vegetation’ and ‘Wetland’ groups.

Although Gallery forest and Veredas are defined here as wetlands, it is important to highlight that these ecosystems are distinct not only from the Savanna-like vegetation, but also from one another. Figures 1.2 A, B, and C illustrate the differences in vegetation structure of these vegetation types (Cerrado *sensu stricto* here representing the Savanna-like vegetation group), taken within the field sites chosen for study in this thesis.

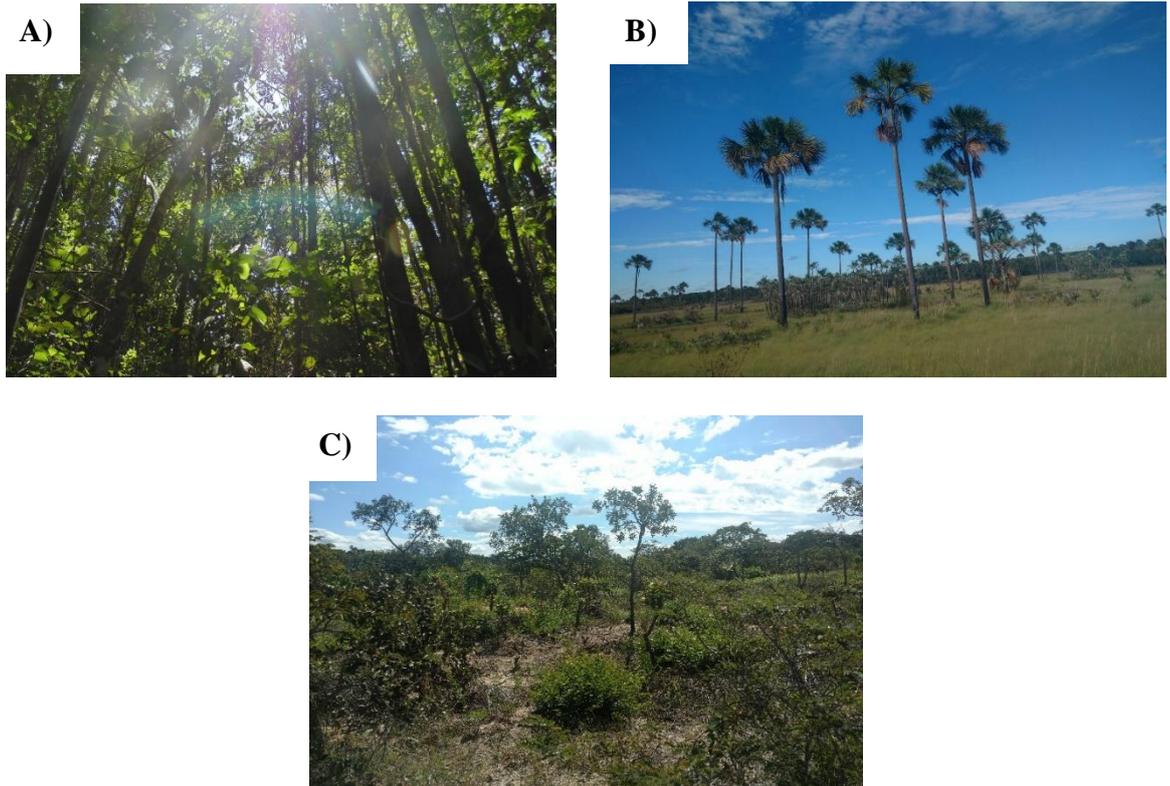


Figure 1.2. A) Gallery forest vegetation structure: high tree density and closed canopy. B) Veredas: grasslands with sparse scrub and palm trees (*Mauritia flexuosa* L.). C) Cerrado *sensu stricto*: savanna woodland with sparse scrubs and trees. Photos taken by the author.

The topography and hydrology determine the formation of these different vegetation types. The Savanna-like vegetation occupies the upper parts of valleys on well-drained soil, while Gallery forest forms in the bottom of valleys and Veredas, the marshy fields, lie in the transition between these two ecosystem types (Fig 1.3).



Figure 1.3. Spatial location of Gallery forest, Vereda and Cerrado *sensu stricto* in the landscape of Cerrado biome of the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil. Image from Google Earth.

It is known that climate, landscape topography, impoverished nutrient status, water availability and human influence are the main factors influencing vegetation community composition (Oliveira-Filho et al., 1989). Although these basic factors are established, the main drivers of ecosystem functioning remain poorly understood within this biome and its respective vegetation types – particularly in the context of anthropogenic disturbance and climate change. The Cerrado, as well as all other savannas, are the most sensitive ecosystems to changes in land use and climate (Zhang et al., 2019). Therefore, improved understanding of the factors affecting savanna functioning is urgently required to informing ecologically-relevant conservation and management decisions now and in the future (Sankaran et al., 2005; Sala et al., 2000).

Soil microorganisms play a crucial role in ecosystem functioning. They are vital for the breakdown of organic matter, nutrient cycling, providing plant access to essential nutrients (Maillard et al., 2019; Camenzind et al., 2018; Wardle et al., 2004), and are

responsible for most of the carbon dioxide (CO₂) emissions from the soil - one of the largest fluxes of the global C cycle (Schlesinger and Andrews, 2000). Soil microbial community structure and activity are influenced by both vegetation and soil properties (Nottingham et al., 2018; Kaschuk et al., 2011). As the Cerrado is heavily used for monoculture crop plantations (i.e. soya, cotton, maize, planted pastures) most studies of soil microorganisms have focused on enhancing crop productivity (Bresolin et al., 2010). Cerrado soil microbial community structure and activity have been reported in order to establish bio-indicators of soil quality for agriculture (Mendes et al., 2019), soil recovery from the effects of mining degradation (Silva et al., 2018). Only a few studies have evaluated soil CO₂ emissions in native Cerrado vegetation types (Buttler et al., 2012; Arruda et al., 2016). As such there is a great lack of studies investigating the factors influencing soil microbial attributes at both landscape and local scales, as well as the resistance and resilience of soils to anthropogenic disturbance in native Cerrado ecosystems.

1.2 Interactions between vegetation and soil microbes

Below- (soil microbial) and above-ground (vegetation) ecology have traditionally been studied independently of one another (Wardle et al., 2004). There is, however, an increasing recognition of the importance of studying the interactions between soil microorganisms and plants and their joint role in ecosystem functioning (van der Putten et al., 2013) especially in the context of rapidly changing human-modified landscapes and climate change (Maillard et al., 2019; Camenzind et al., 2018; Brocket et al., 2012). Vegetation and soil microbiota are linked through a wide range of reciprocal plant-soil feedback processes (Fujii et al., 2018). In tropical soils in particular, where the high abundance of aluminum and iron can decrease nutrient availability to both plants and microorganisms (Solins et al., 1988), extracellular

enzymes (synthesised by plants and soil microbes) are released in the soil to breakdown organic matter and overcome nutrient deficiency. Also, symbiotic associations between certain groups of fungi and tree roots have developed through co-evolution in order to facilitate nutrient absorption by the plant while also benefiting fungal partners (Jones, 1998).

In forest ecosystems, canopy cover is an important structural vegetation attribute that provides different microclimatic conditions compared to outside the forest, while also indicative of litter production (Gatti et al., 2015, Veenendaal et al., 2015; Veenendaal et al., 2018). Photosynthetically-assimilated C is transferred to the rhizosphere from the trees via canopy leaves that are deposited as litter (Hopkins et al., 2013), the quantity and quality of which have been shown to alter soil microbial community structure (Lammel et al., 2015). Changes in canopy cover, e.g. through creation of canopy gaps, can alter soil temperature, physiochemical and microbiological properties (Bauhus, 1996), and stimulate soil organic C retention by microorganisms, affecting nutrient cycling processes (Liu et al 2018).

Tree structural attributes such as basal area (or biomass) and height, are found to be related to soil physico-chemical properties in tropical forests as well as canopy cover (Santiago-García, Finegan and Bosque-Pérez, 2019). Some studies found that increases in tree biomass is usually related to decreases in soil pH and exchangeable bases, and increases in aluminum content. This can be due to the high rates of primary production in tropical forests (Fujii et al., 2010), in which the excess of cation uptake by plants leads to an increase in soil acidification in these regions (Fujii 2014). Trees with larger basal areas can indicate not only a larger canopy structure and consequent higher litter production, but also a larger root system and an enhanced C flux to the soil

through root exudates that affect soil microbial biomass and respiration (Bréchet et al., 2009).

Open ecosystems, such as grasslands, are absent of canopy closure and therefore the contribution to SOM by litter via tree leaves is not significant. Most of the organic matter is located in the superficial layer of the soil in the grass rhizosphere (Dennis, Miller and Hirsch, 2010). The substrates released by grass roots is readily available for soil microorganisms, and is crucial for stimulating the microbial cycling of all elements (Pausch and Kuzyakov 2017). Grasses release labile organic C compounds through exudation, which tends to select bacterial over fungal communities (Kaisermann et al., 2015), while recalcitrant C compounds in organic matter derived from forest litter requires a greater fungal abundance for decomposition (Lauber, Strickland and Bradford, 2008).

Above- and belowground C allocation by plants is strongly dependent on soil nutrient availability (Leff et al., 2015). Grasslands used for pasture usually receive fertilizer additions in order to promote plant productivity. N enrichment alters plant inputs to soils by increasing acidity and changing the concentrations of base cations (Rousk et al., 2010), having both negative and positive effects on soil microbial C and N cycling (Vourlitis and Zorba, 2007).

The periodical flooding of a grass-dominant ecosystems, as is the case for the Veredas vegetation type in Neotropical savannas (Oliveira-Filho 1984), is another factor that interferes on soil function as microbial metabolisms, growth rate and composition are intrinsically linked with soil moisture levels (Barnard, Osborne and Firestone, 2015). There are also evidences that microbial communities in the rhizosphere may become adapted to periodic flooding regimes of these open ecosystems, showing increased resistance to dry conditions and faster recovery after

flooding episodes (Griffiths et al., 2000; Evans and Wallenstein, 2012). As the Cerrado biome comprises a wide range of vegetation types, from woodlands with large variation in tree structure, to grasslands that flood periodically and often used as pasture, we aim to assess the effects of vegetation characteristics on soil microbial attributes in different ecosystems of the Cerrado biome.

1.3 Interactions between soil physico-chemical properties and soil microbial attributes

Due to the close relationship between soil microbial physiology and the environmental conditions of the soil matrix they occupy, soil physical and chemical properties are found to strongly influence and structure soil microbial communities (Bååth and Anderson, 2003). The interaction between soil particles and microorganisms is bidirectional; while particles control the environment in which microorganisms live, microorganisms can modify particle arrangement through aggregation (Chenu et al., 2002). More specifically, soil particles affect microbes by determining soil pores sizes, affecting aggregate distribution and physical and chemical conditions - shaping the soil environment (Moreira and Siqueira, 2006). Small pores provide refuges for bacteria to protect against protozoas and bacterivorous nematodes. Due to their body sizes, bacteria are usually more likely to be found in soil micropores or microaggregates rather than fungi (Kilham, 1994). A greater content of larger particles such as sand can lead to destabilization of soil aggregates, creating a different microenvironment for bacteria which tend to be more easily washed away from sandy soils during flooding (Moreira and Siqueira, 2006).

Soil pH has also been found to affect both bacterial and fungal communities (Bååth and Anderson, 2003), but with a stronger influence on bacteria (Lauber et al., 2008). An increase in acidity negatively affects the amount of exchangeable bases and

subsequent nutrient availability for plants and microorganisms (Kin et al., 2011; Facelli and Pickett, 1991). Furthermore, greater acidity can also lead to accumulation of aluminium (Al) and manganese (Mn) content and therefore increase toxicity in soils (Malavolta et al., 1997), affecting both plants and soil microorganisms due to intrinsic feedbacks between them (Kunito et al., 2016). Levels of toxicity and nutrient deficiencies are well defined for cultivated crops plants, however Haridasan (2008) highlight that these should not be extended indiscriminately to natural ecosystems as native plants have developed biological mechanisms to deal with adverse environmental conditions. Although aluminum and acidity is reported to suppress microbial biomass in native forest soils (Kunito et al., 2016), other studies show that microorganisms that interact with plants to facilitate their own nutrient accessibility can present adapted mechanisms to deal with high Al content in the soils (Pandey and Yarzabal, 2019). Mn is also known to cause toxicity in cultivated plants under acidic conditions (Haridasan, 2008), but in native ecosystems such as riparian forests for example, the accumulation of trace elements through flooding seems not to limit plant growth as these forests are found to have advanced tree structure and density even in acidic soils. Moreover, soil microorganisms were also reported to be adapted to these conditions by utilising Mn oxy-hydroxides as alternative electron acceptors in response to the reduced supply of oxygen in flooded soils (Olivie-Lauquet et al., 2001). As there are contradictory findings regarding effects of soil toxicity on microorganisms, and considering the high Al content and trace elements present in Cerrado soils, more studies are needed to understand how soil microbial attributes respond to soil natural conditions in this biome. In the Cerrado, due to the poor nutrient status of soils, organic inputs from vegetation and deposition of sediments transported through river catchments can greatly enhance

soil fertility and determine soil microbial characteristics and function (Hunke et al., 2014).

1.4 Landscape features influencing ecosystem functioning

1.4.1 Anthropogenic disturbance

The increasing intensification of agriculture and exploitation of natural resources to support the expansion of human populations is leading to changes in landscapes worldwide (Peters et al., 2019). Native ecosystems have been transformed by human land use (hereafter referred to as ‘anthropogenic disturbance’), exerting negative effects on global biodiversity and ecosystem functioning (Newbold et al., 2015). Ongoing anthropogenic disturbance through land use change and the conversion of natural ecosystems, including deforestation, is resulting in soil erosion, environmental degradation, and the reduced provision of ecosystem services to humanity (Wang et al., 2015). Furthermore, there is a global concern that the negative impacts of agricultural intensification on soil quality could be irreversible (Mganga, Razavi and Kuzyakov, 2016).

The reduction of natural vegetation cover through anthropogenic disturbance directly affects the quality of tropical soils (Quesada and Lloyd, 2016), which are known to be old, deep, highly weathered and poor in nutrients (Vitousek and Sanford, 1986). The plant communities that are evolved and adapted to these conditions are subsequently essential to the conservation of critical soil properties including organic matter and nutrients (Vitousek, 1984). Plant litter is generally decomposed faster in tropical soils than in soils found in the colder climatic biomes of the globe. Therefore, comparatively higher nutrient cycling and C turnover rates are found in tropical regions (Chambers et al., 2004). At the same time changes in land use and intensive land management are known to alter the amount and quality of plant inputs to the soil

(Quesada and Lloyd, 2016). For example, deforestation has been shown to affect vegetation inputs leading to decreases in SOM, on which soil microbial communities depend (Maillard et al., 2019). As such, soil microorganisms themselves and the ecosystem functions they underpin are also reported to be sensitive to anthropogenic disturbances (Pabst et al., 2015). Vegetation is also required for developing soil structure throughout the root system by aggregation, enhancing aeration, water infiltration, porosity and C sequestration (Lenka et al., 2012; Tang et al., 2010). Loss of soil protection by plants leads to changes in soil physico-chemical characteristics and reduced C stocks that are intensified by land management and repeated disturbance (Bruun et al., 2013). The destruction of soil structure directly affects microbial communities dependent upon aggregates for physical protection, including fungal hyphae (Demenois et al., 2018) and bacteria, while soil aggregates also hold on to organic substrates used as a microbial food source through breakdown by extracellular enzymes (Gupta and Germida 2015). Some studies have shown disturbance may increase soil microbial stress and negatively affect energy use efficiency through evaluation of metabolic quotients (qCO_2) (Insam and Haselwandter, 1989), with consequences for C and nutrient cycling (Anderson and Domsch, 1993; Wardle and Ghani, 1995). The Brazilian Cerrado is one of the most threatened biomes in the world (Sano et al., 2010), as the expansion of agriculture over the last 30 years has replaced native vegetation with crops and pasture for cattle (Hunke et al., 2014). This degradation has and will continue to contribute to significantly alter biogeochemical functioning whilst intensifying greenhouse gases emissions to the atmosphere and therefore, it is crucial to understand the effects of anthropogenic disturbances on soil microbial and functional attributes.

1.4.2 Topography

Topography is a key abiotic factor shaping environmental heterogeneity as it dictates ground-water regimes, soil physical and chemical properties, and consequent determination of aboveground floristic composition and differentiation between vegetation types (Pinto et al., 2005). As soil microbial biomass and enzyme activities are related to soil properties such as water content (Barnard, Osborne and Firestone, 2015), pH (Stark et al. 2014), and organic C (Bhatt et al. 2011), heterogeneity in soil conditions created by topographical variation is also intrinsically linked to soil microbial communities and processes (Osborne et al., 2017).

Gradient of slope is reported to control the accumulation of plant litter, impacting on the quantity of substrate available for soil enzymatic activities (Pan et al., 2018). Sloped areas usually have higher soil infiltration capacities than gentler gradients, indicating that the soil nutrients are more easily leached (Zhong et al., 2016). Also, the potential for movement of nutrients in soil pores on slopes can promote accumulation of organic matter and create C and nitrogen (N) mineralization pools on gentler gradients and valley bottoms (Hooke and Burker, 2000).

Altitude (or elevation) is related to climatic regimes, and although changes in precipitation and temperature along large altitudinal gradients in montane ecosystems are found to determine soil microbial community structure and function, studies considering altitude in different ecosystems and biomes around the globe remain limited (Zhang et al., 2013; Whitaker et al., 2014). Known mechanisms affecting soil microbial community attributes are: decreases in fungal and bacterial biomass with increasing altitude on tropical hillslopes, as organic matter tends to accumulate in greater quantities at lower altitudes compared to higher elevations (Giri et al., 2017); more gram-negative relative to gram-positive bacteria may be found at higher altitudes, as this group is more tolerant to lower soil pH often associated with increasing altitudes (Margesin et al

2009); increases in soil humidity and decreases in C:N ratios associated with precipitation patterns at higher altitudes may result in reductions in fungi:bacteria ratios (Zhao et al., 2019); exposed windy conditions and shallow soils at the tops of mountains limit the establishment of trees, reducing abundances of root-associated fungi compared to lower altitudes (Marian et al., 2019).

Soil moisture content influences microbial metabolism and community structure to a great extent (Barnard, Osborne and Firestone, 2015), itself strongly determined by topography. Higher soil moisture contents are commonly found in the bottom of valleys and at lower altitudes, where both water and organic matter accumulate. In flooded soils anoxic microbial communities can develop, and organic matter decomposition is usually slower than in aerobic soils. For this reason, topographic areas that are more susceptible to water accumulation need to be evaluated separately to assess to what extent ecosystem functioning differs from upper parts of the terrain. Wetness indices can be derived from topographic metrics and usually provide a high explanation of the variation in soil properties and vegetation characteristics (Drover et al., 2015), and therefore can potentially be used as predictors of microbial attributes and processes.

All the studies cited above that have evaluated the influence of topography on soil microbial attributes were carried in montane environments or on hillslopes. In the Cerrado biome, the topography is important because even though it possesses a comparatively flat topography, slopes and hills exist and it selects for distinct vegetation types: cerrado savanna woodlands are found in interfluvial areas, Veredas (waterlogged grasslands) occur in valley bottoms, and gallery forests border rivers and commonly possess waterlogged soils (Oliveira-Filho et al., 1990). Nevertheless, small topographic variations also occurs within each vegetation type and the characteristics of this biome

provides an opportunity to understand how small variations in topography such as elevation, slope and wetness indices influence important microbial attributes and nutrient cycling in the Cerrado landscape.

1.5 Soil resistance and resilience

CO₂ emissions from soil constitute one of the largest fluxes of the global C cycle (Schlesinger and Andrews, 2000). CO₂ is emitted from soil as a result of the respiration of soil microorganisms during decomposition of SOM (Trumbore, 2000) and C compounds released by plants. Even small changes in temperature (Raich and Schlesinger, 1992) and precipitation (Unger et al., 2010) can cause alterations in the magnitude of soil respiration and consequent atmospheric CO₂ concentrations (Schlesinger and Andrews, 2000). For this reason, soil respiration has been studied under different regimes of water availability and drought cycles (Moreno et al., 2019) and temperature (Barba et al., 2018; Chen et al., 2018), as it is expected that alterations in precipitation patterns and temperature are likely to occur with global climate change (Dai, Zhao and Chen, 2018; Schlesinger and Andrews, 2000). As a result of climate change, it is predicted that increases in temperature in the Cerrado biome will lead to changes in the precipitation regimes, with more intense and longer drought seasons, that therefore will interfere in soil functioning (Bustamante et al., 2012).

Soil resistance can be defined as is the ability of the soil microbial community and its functions to remain unchanged facing a specific disturbance, for example drought. Soil resilience is the ability to recovery from this disturbance (e.g. after soil rewetting following a drought period) (de Vries and Shade, 2013; Pimm, 1984). As a response to repeated drought events, soil microbial communities may become adapted to drought and demonstrate more resistant responses to dry conditions (Griffiths et al., 2000), while repeated rewetting may select more resilient microbial communities with

faster recovery times (Evans and Wallenstein, 2012). This has important implications for the C budget of these communities (Nijs et al., 2018), and consequently for soil C storage. Faster growth rates and recovery of microbial biomass after drought is related to higher microbial C use efficiency (CUE), the proportion of C used for microbial growth relative to the total amount of C consumed and related to respiration of CO₂ to the atmosphere (Nijs et al., 2018). Therefore, it is crucial to improve understanding of resistance and resilience of soil microbes in order to predict soil CO₂ emissions and soil C storage capability in the context of drought and rewetting events.

However, despite the global importance of soil respiration as part of climate change, studies focusing on the effects of drought/rewetting cycles and temperature remain insufficient (Moreno et al., 2019), as soil respiration is a complex process affected by many factors (Lai et al., 2012). Considering that the natural vegetation and soil of the Cerrado biome has been shown to function as a significant carbon sink, with stocks estimated to be 265 Mg ha⁻¹ (to 1 m soil depth) with soil organic matter (SOM) accounting for approximately 70% (Abdala, 1993), it is crucial to understand how drought/rewetting cycles are altering biogeochemical functioning in this biome. Therefore, further research is required to understand these factors for developing more accurate predictions for future climate change scenarios, and supporting effective management and conservation strategies for mitigation of the negative effects climate change.

1.6 Soils priming effect

Changes in the factors regulating soil CO₂ emissions, from the respiration of microorganisms during SOM decomposition, are an important concern in the current context of climate change (Trumbore, 2000). Improved understanding of the mechanisms involved in SOM breakdown and C mineralisation is needed to make better

predictions of the response of soil CO₂ emissions to future change (Guenet et al., 2010). Soil C dynamics can be affected by the ‘priming effect’ (PE) that consists of a change in SOM decomposition rates due to the addition of fresh organic matter (FOM) or mineral compounds (Blagodatskaya and Kuzyakov, 2008). This mechanism was firstly described by Löhnis (1926) who found that nitrogen availability in green manures affected SOM decomposition with implications for nitrification in legume crop soils, highlighting that the incorporation of organic residues into soils deserved more careful scientific attention. After that, during a period of 30 years a few studies (Broadbent, 1956, 1947; Broadbent and Bartholomew, 1948) gave some attention to the phenomenon of extra CO₂ released from soils after the addition of a FOM (Kuzyakov et al., 2000).

More recently, some studies evaluating SOM mineralisation in native ecosystems (Bastida et al., 2019; Whitaker et al., 2014; Blagodatskaya et al., 2007; Cheng and Kuzyakov, 2005; De Nobili et al., 2001) have shown that the addition of FOM can stimulate different magnitudes and directions of PE, as well as the use of soil C and nutrients in different ways by the microorganisms. Positive PE is described as the increase in mineralisation of SOM due to the addition of FOM or mineral compounds (see review by Kuzyakov et al., 2000), whilst negative PE is the reduction of SOM mineralisation following the addition of FOM or mineral compounds (Guenet et al., 2010). PE can be either real, when PE is connected to altered SOM mineralisation, or apparent, whereby the extra CO₂ release is due to microbial endogenous respiration (Blagodatskaya et al., 2007).

The frequency and quantity of FOM addition to soils have also been found to affect SOM mineralisation rates and C use by microorganisms. Low rates of FOM addition were found to not increase total microbial biomass but to stimulate a shift to r-

strategists over k-strategists microorganisms due to their capacity to compete for small amounts of easily available substrate. Therefore the extra CO₂ release is explained by the apparent priming effect (Blagodatskaya et al., 2007; De Nobili et al., 2001). On the other hand, high rates of glucose addition were found to stimulate a shift to k-strategists over time, as this group have advantage in competing under strong mineral nutrient limitations, and favor glucose utilization over than recalcitrant SOM, therefore leading to real negative priming effect (Blagodatskaya et al., 2007; Cheng and Kuzyakov, 2005).

The quality of SOM is also an important factor influencing PE, as it is a heterogeneous mixture of organic substances with different forms and degradability (Lal, 2009) composed of a wide range of labile and recalcitrant pools (Jenkinson, 1971). Soil microorganism decomposer guilds are also known to exhibit substrate utilization preferences that can affect PE (Fontaine and Barot, 2005; Fontaine et al., 2003). Because SOM quality and nutrient availability have been shown to drive different magnitudes and directions of PE, two main hypotheses have been proposed to explain these relationships. The “microbial mining” hypothesis predicts that limitation in soil nutrients increases SOM breakdown i.e. in soils with low nutrient availability microbes are thought to “mine” SOM in order to extract nutrients and meet their N requirements, leading to a positive PE (Craine et al., 2007; Moorhead and Sinsabaugh, 2006). On the other, the “preferential substrate utilization” hypothesis posits that soils with high nutrient availability will lead to a decrease of SOM mineralization as microbes switch from SOM to labile C inputs for their energy requirements, which leads to a negative PE (Blagodatskaya et al., 2007).

Cerrado biome comprises distinct vegetation types with particular soil physicochemical properties and soil-plant interactions, and yet there are no studies of

PE mechanisms in these soils. Therefore, further research is required to understand the mechanisms behind C mineralisation in these soils in order to support future reliable predictions of CO₂ emissions by the Cerrado biome.

1.7 Thesis objectives

Savannas are highly threatened by land use and climate change, yet understanding about the form and function of Neotropical savanna is lacking. As soil microorganisms and their interactions with aboveground components are vital for ecosystem functioning, the overall objective of this thesis is to assess how local environmental vegetation and soil characteristics and landscape affect soil microbial attributes and function (Figure 1.4). The understanding of factors influencing these attributes across multiple scales is essential for promoting ecologically-relevant conservation and management efforts in this globally important biome. For that, I chose typical and distinct ecosystems of the Neotropical Cerrado biome in Brasil - two wetland ecosystems: Gallery forest and Vereda as they are distinct from one another, and the Cerrado *sensu stricto*, as it is the predominant savanna-like vegetation in the study region.

The work presented in this thesis aims to answer the following questions:

- 1) How soil microbial community structure and enzyme activity are influenced by local vegetation and soil physiochemical properties across and within the three Cerrado vegetation types? (Chapter 2).
- 2) How do landscape scale anthropogenic disturbance and topographical aspects such as slope, altitude, soil moisture index, and the presence of lakes and rivers influence soil microbial community structure and enzyme activities in the three typical Cerrado vegetation types (Chapter 3).

3) How does drought/rewetting disturbance, soil microbial attributes and topography affect soil CO₂ emissions in the three Cerrado vegetation types? (Chapter 4).

4) What are the mechanisms underpinning priming effects and C mineralisation in soils from the three Cerrado vegetation types?

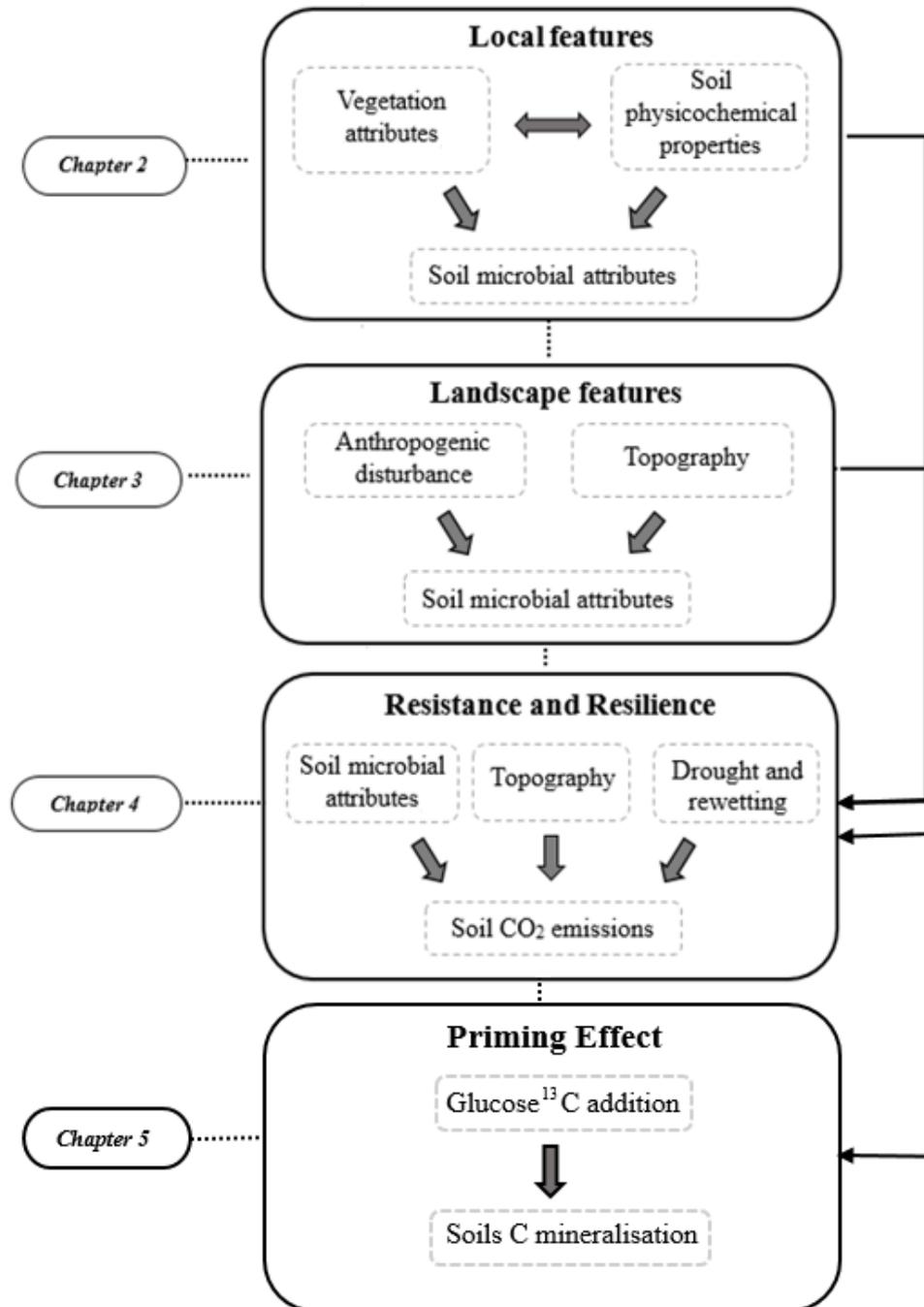


Figure 1.4. Overall thesis structure and links between chapters.

2 Local controls on soil microbial attributes in Neotropical savanna

2.1 Abstract

Soil microorganisms play a central role in nutrient cycling, organic matter decomposition and are crucial for ecological processes. The interactions between vegetation and soil physico-chemical properties and soil microorganisms determine ecosystem functioning and maintenance. The Neotropical savanna biome is globally important for agriculture and biodiversity and yet its soils are poorly understood. In this study we wanted to examine the influence of local plant-soil properties on soil microbial attributes in samples collected from Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Gallery forest and Veredas at 10 sites within the Pandeiros river basin. We conducted a statistical Factor Analysis to identify the most sensitive (variables) of microbial attributes, soil physico-chemical properties, and vegetation characteristics. A Structural Equation Modelling (SEM) approach was used to assess the relationships between soil properties, vegetation and microbial community attributes. Results from the SEM showed that soil physico-chemical properties explained more of the variance in soil microbial attributes than vegetation attributes. However vegetation attributes were strongly correlated with soil properties across all Cerrado vegetation types. Although vegetation characteristics had no direct influences on microbial attributes, the overall model demonstrated its influence on soil properties. In Gallery forests, soil physico-chemical properties showed direct influence on microbial attributes and vegetation characteristics were strongly correlated with soil properties. In Veredas, soil microbial attributes were influenced for both soil physico-chemical properties and vegetation, with grass cover showing a positive and direct effect. Cerrado *sensu stricto* had a peculiar result with soil physico-chemical properties having no direct influence while vegetation characteristics showed

direct and positive affect on microbial attributes. This study offers new information regarding the role of soil physico-chemical properties and vegetation attributes as local determinants of soil microbial communities in Neotropical savanna ecosystems. Rapid land-use and climate change across the Cerrado biome is likely to affect local characteristics in its different ecosystems, resultant microbial community structure and function with consequences for biogeochemical cycling.

Key words: Cerrado *stricto sensu*, Gallery Forest, Veredas, soil enzymes, PLFAs.

2.2 Introduction

Local scale studies have assessed relationships between (above) vegetation characteristics, (below-) soil physico-chemical properties and soil microbial attributes mainly in temperate, mediterranean and tropical rainforest global biomes (Liu et al., 2008; Zechmeister-Boltenstern et al., 2011; Tian et al., 2017; Medvigy et al., 2019), but such studies in tropical savanna ecosystems such as the Neotropical Cerrado remains insufficient. Due to the high diversity and productivity in plant communities and variation of soil properties in the tropics (Fujii et al., 2018), these relationships are likely to be equally varied. A clearer knowledge of the interactions between soil properties and microorganisms under different vegetation types is needed in order to improve understanding of terrestrial ecosystem functioning (Zhao et al., 2019).

Considering the ongoing conversion of native vegetation of the Brazilian savanna and the need to understand how vegetation and soil properties are related to soil microbial community form and function (Castro et al., 2016; Bardgett, Freeman and Ostle, 2008; Wardle et al., 2004; Camenzind et al., 2018), our aim was to assess the relationships between ‘local’ vegetation characteristics, soil properties and soil microbial attributes under typical vegetation types of the Cerrado biome: Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Gallery forest and Veredas. We hypothesised that there would be both direct and indirect effects of vegetation characteristics and soil physico-chemical properties on soil microbial attributes (Fig 2.1) and that interactions between these would be influenced by Cerrado vegetation type. We measured soil microbial biomass, extracellular enzyme activities, as well as the abundances of bacteria, gram positive bacteria, gram negative bacteria, and of fungi. Soil physico-chemical properties included pH, macro and micronutrients, carbon and nitrogen content and soil texture, and vegetation attributes were tree basal area, density and height, canopy cover, grass

and shrub cover and litter quantity. We expected that there would also be a significant correlation between vegetation attributes and soil properties, as they are usually linked to plant-soil feedback processes (Jenny 1994; Fujii et al., 2018).

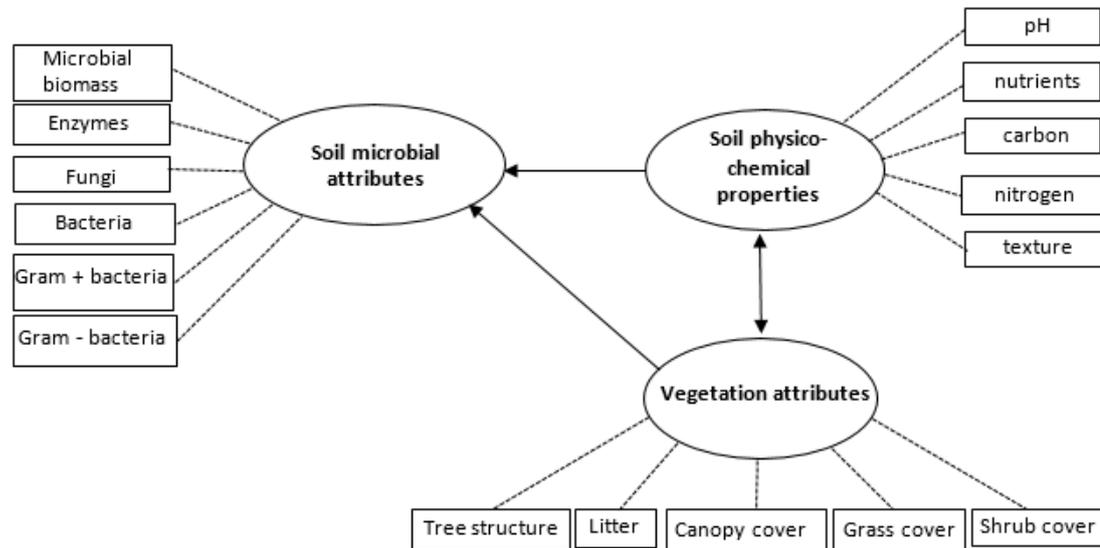


Figure 2.1. Diagram of hypothetical model proposed to assess the relationships between soil microbial attributes, soil physico-chemical properties and vegetation characteristics within different vegetation types of the Cerrado biome: Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Gallery forest and Veredas.

Based on the results of statistical analyses including Structural Equation Modelling, we aimed to develop a descriptive and conceptual model with the key soil properties and vegetation characteristics influencing soil microbial attributes across and within the different vegetation types of the Cerrado biome. This framework is crucial to improve understanding plant-soil interactions under global environmental change, including conversion of native vegetation to crops and pasture, and subsequent modification of nutrient cycling (e.g carbon and nitrogen) and soil properties in the context of climate change.

2.3 Material and Methods

2.3.1 Study Area

We carried out this study in the Cerrado biome, in the Rio Pandeiros basin, north Minas Gerais State, located between the south latitude meridians 14°00 to 16°30 and the longitude meridians 43°00 to 46°00. We selected 10 sites for sampling along the basin, following the rivers, each one including the three ecosystems: Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto* (Fig 2). The soil of the sampled areas of all vegetation types are classified as Oxisols and Entisols.

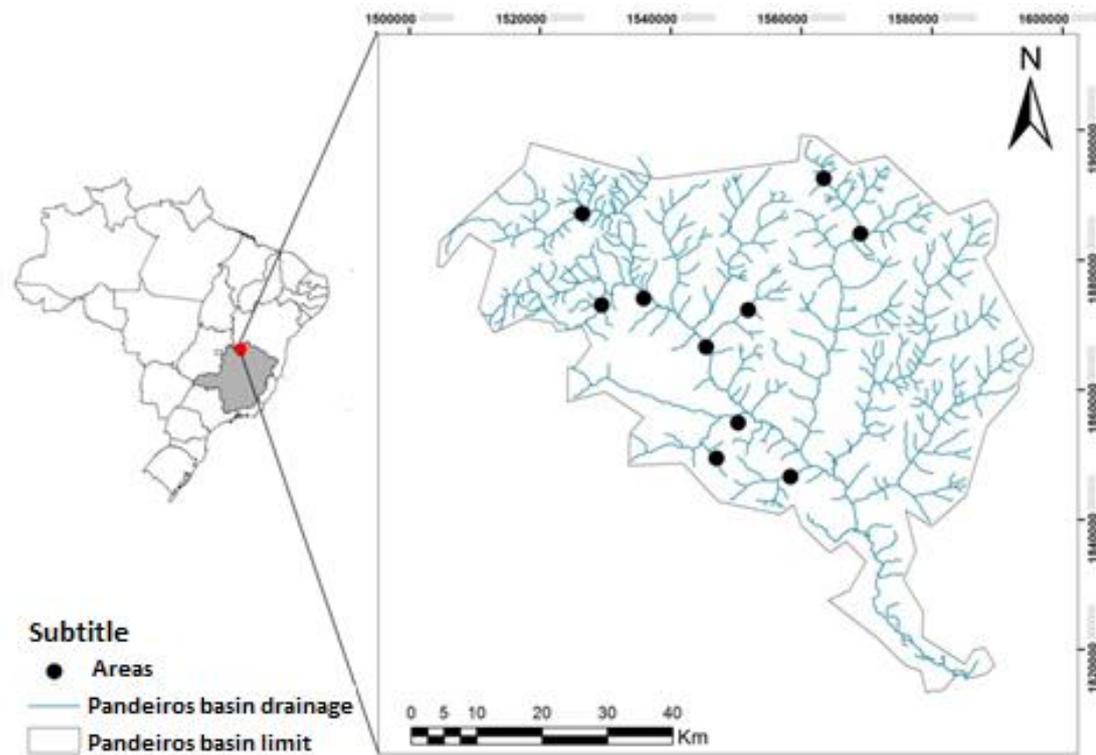


Figure 2.2. The Pandeiros river basin, in the northern region of Minas Gerais state, Brazil. Black dots show the sampled sites, each one comprising the three vegetation types: Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*.

2.3.2 Data collection

In each one of the 10 sites, we recorded vegetation measurements and collected soil samples at 9 sampling points (totaling 90 samples overall): three in Cerrado *sensu*

stricto, three in Vereda and three in the Gallery forest. In each vegetation type, sampling points were located 30 m apart. These spatial pseudoreplicates were taken in order to assess and account for spatial variation within the vegetation types at each site.

At each sampling point, we established a circular plot with a 3 m radius for vegetation measurements. We measured all trees with a diameter at breast height (DBH at 1.30 cm) \geq 5 cm, and for trees with multiple trunks we measured each stem to calculate a single DBH for the tree. The relative cover of graminaceous-herbaceous, non-graminaceous-herbaceous and shrub was estimated visually as a percentage, as was relative cover of exposed soil.

At each sampling point we took soil cores following a cross design where a first sample was collected in center of the cross (also the center of the circular vegetation plot), followed by four other soil cores taken 1.5 m from the center at each cross arm, resulting in a total of five samples that were then mixed together to form one composite sample. For each soil core, we removed the litter layer and collected soil at a depth of 0-10 cm. Subsamples were taken and kept at environmental temperature for physicochemical analysis, and the remainder was kept in a freezer (-20 °C) and taken to a laboratory for microbiological analysis. At field conditions, Gallery forests and Veredas soils can be found completely flooded in the wet season, therefore we carried our sampling during the dry season (March, 2016).

2.3.3 Soil data

Soil samples were taken to the soil laboratory for physicochemical analyses at Universidade Federal de Lavras to evaluate: pH measured by suspension in water; content of potassium (K^+), phosphorus (P), sodium (Na^{2+}), boron (B), zinc (Zn), manganese (Mn^{2+}), iron (Fe^{2+}) and copper (Cu^{2+}) extracted by the Mehlich-1 solution (Mehlich, 1953), calcium (Ca^{2+}), magnesium (Mg^{2+}), aluminium (Al^{3+}) extracted by 1

mol L⁻¹ KCL (McLean et al., 1958) and sulfur (S) extracted by monocalcium phosphate in acetic acid (Walkley and Black, 1934); potential acidity (H⁺Al) by SMP extractor (Shoemaker et al., 1961); sum of bases (SB); cation exchange capacity at pH 7.0 (CEC), extracted by Ca 0.5 mol L⁻¹ acetate;; V% (Bases saturation); m% (Aluminum saturation). The soil texture was evaluated by the Bouyoucos method (Bouyoucos, 1951). Carbon (C) and Nitrogen were measured in the Plant-soil laboratory at Lancaster Environment Centre, Lancaster University, UK, using an Elemental Analyzer – Elementar Vario EL III run in C:N mode.

Soil enzymes related to carbon (β -glucosidase), phosphorus (acid and alkaline phosphatase), nitrogen (urease) and sulfur (arylsulfatase) cycling were evaluated. For each enzyme assay, we used soil samples of 1 g. β -glucosidase activity was incubated in 1 mL of *p*-nitrophenyl- β -D-glucoside substrate and determined according to Eivazi and Tabatabai (1988) assay. Acid and alkaline phosphatase activities were incubated in 1 mL of *p*-nitrophenyl-phosphate substrate and determined according to Eivazi and Tabatabai (1977) method. Urease activity was determined using the method of Tabatabai and Bremner (1972). Arylsulfatase activity was incubated in 1 mL of *p*-nitrophenyl sulfate substrate and determined by the method of Tabatabai and Bremner (1970). We carried out analysis of fluorescein diacetate hydrolysis (FDA) using the method of Dick et al. (1996), which has been used to determine amounts of different enzymes including proteases, lipases and esterases (Schnürer and Rosswall, 1982). The supernatant was filtered and read in a spectrophotometer at 490 nm to determine optical density difference of each sample.

For total soil microbial biomass carbon, we firstly irradiated soils in a microwave (Islam and Weil, 1998) and extracted following Vance, Brooks and Jenkinson (1987).

Soil microbial community structure was assessed by phospholipid fatty acid (PLFA) analysis (Bardgett, Hobbs and Frostegård., 1996) extracted from 1.5 g freeze-dried soil using an Agilent 6890 Gas Chromatograph (detector FID and column 60m Agilent RTx-1 capillary column - 60m x 0.32mm ID, 0.25um film thickness). The fatty acid nomenclature were based on Petersen and Klug (1994). The Gram positive bacteria were evaluated considering the ester-linked branched-chain fatty acids: 15:0i, 15:0a, 16:0i, 17:0i, 17:0a; while gram negative bacteria were evaluated by considering the cyclopropyl saturated and monosaturated fatty acids: 16:1 ω 7, 7,cy-17:0, 18:1 ω 7,7,8cy-19:0 (Rinnan and Bååth, 2009). The biomarkers used for fungi were: 18:2 ω 6,9 and 18:1 ω 9 (De Deyn et al., 2011). Total PLFA was calculated as the sum of all the PLFAs cited above, plus all other identified biomarkers: 14:0, 15:0, 16:1, 16:1 ω 5, 16:0,17:1 ω 8, 7Me-17:0, br17:0, br18:0, 18:1 ω 5, 18:0, 19:1. Fungi:Bacteria and Gram positive : Gram negative bacteria (gram+:gram-) ratios were also calculated.

2.3.4 Statistical Analyses

Firstly, to evaluate differences in all soil properties and microbial attributes between the vegetation types, we averaged the replications within site in each vegetation type and ran an analysis of variance (ANOVA) with Tukey's test with pairwise comparison for normal data, and Kruskal-Wallis followed by Mann-Whitney pairwise comparison for non-normal data. We carried analyses out using the Palaeontological Statistics software package PAST (Hammer, Harper and Ryan, 2001).

To reduce the number of soil variables used for modelling, we ran a Principal Component Analysis (PCA) on all soil enzyme data and used axis 1 as a new variable called "enzymes" (Appendix Table 2.1). Another PCA was run on the soil chemical and physical dataset, variables with the largest eigenvalues in axis 1 and 2 (Individual eigenvalue > 0.6) were selected for subsequent analysis (Appendix Table 2.2). In order

to select the most expressive variables and form the groups of “Soil microbial attributes”, “Vegetation attributes”, and “Soil properties”, we then carried out a Factor Analysis using maximum likelihood as the extraction method with varimax rotation. The selected variables for soil properties, vegetation characteristics and soil microbial attributes were evaluated in separated groups. Two factors for each group were extracted to compose the latent variables used in the Structural Equation Modeling. Only the variables with the highest individual explanation (communalities > 0.3) were extracted. The poorest explanatory variables were excluded from the analysis until the p-value of the Goodness-of-fit test show a non-significant result, meaning the null hypothesis – (i.e. that the number of selected factors are enough to explain the proportion of variance) of the test was accepted. These analyses were run in IBM SPSS Statistics version 23.

We used Structural Equation Modeling to evaluate the relationship between soil microbial attributes, soil physicochemical properties and vegetation characteristics, constructing path diagrams using the latent variables representing multiple existent variables previously selected by Factor Analysis. Three latent variables were created: 1) Soil microbial attributes (comprising axis 1 of the PCA of the evaluated enzymes activity that we called “enzymes”, microbial biomass carbon, soil respiration, total PLFAs, total fungi, total bacteria, fungi:bacteria ratio and gram+:gram- ratio); 2) Soil Properties (Sand, Clay, Carbon, Nitrogen, pH in water, K, P, Ca, Mg, Al, V%, m%, Zn, Fe, Mn, Cu, B and S); and 3) Vegetation attributes (basal area, tree density, canopy cover, litter, exposed soil cover, grass cover and shrub cover). The multivariate normality test was carried out, and non-normal data was transformed in order to improve normality. We used non-parametric bootstrapping with 1000 bootstrap samples and bias-corrected confidence intervals of 90% for models that showed non-normal

distribution. The good indicators of model fit were chosen according to Kline (1998), recommending a $\chi^2 / d.F$ ratio of 3 or less. The Goodness-of-fit index (GFI) and root mean square error of approximation (RMSEA) were chosen as suggested by Schreiber et al (2010). Finally the most parsimonious model was selected as recommended by Schreiber et al. (2008). Structural equation modelling analysis was conducted in IBM SPSS Amos version 24.0. (Pseudoreplicated) sample data were not averaged by site for these analysis, in order to assess comprise the variation both between and within sites. For all analyses we considered $p \geq 0.05$ to be significant.

2.4 Results

The results of comparisons between vegetation types for soil microbial attributes, soil physico-chemical properties and vegetation characteristics are summarised in Table 2.3. The pH was similar across the vegetation types. The bases K^+ , Na^{2+} , Ca^{2+} , Mg^{2+} as well as Sum of bases (SB), Cation exchange Capacity (CEC), Zn^{2+} , Mn^{2+} , B and S were significantly higher in the Gallery Forest compared to Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*. Na^{2+} , Potential Acidity (H+Al) and Fe^{2+} were significantly higher in Gallery Forest and Veredas. Al^{3+} , m% and Cu^{2+} were significantly higher in Veredas, and Remaining phosphorus (Rem-P) and Sand were significantly higher in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. Soil microbial respiration, total PLFA, total fungi, total bacteria, total gram positive bacteria and total gram negative bacteria were significantly larger in Gallery forests, while microbial biomass carbon and enzymes were significantly larger in Gallery Forests and Veredas and Gram + : Gram- ratio were significantly larger in Cerrado *sensu stricto* and Veredas.

Table 2.3. Summary of means of all soil properties and soil microbial attributes and in the three studied Cerrado vegetation types. Statistically similar groups at the $P \leq 0.05$ level are indicated with with similar lower-case letters, as tested through ANOVA with Tukey's pairwise comparisons and Kruskal-Wallis with Mann-Whitney pairwise comparisons

		Cerrado	<i>sensu</i>	
	Measurements	stricto	Veredas	Gallery Forest
Soil Properties	Carbon (ug C. g ⁻¹ dry soil)	6,352 c	63,427 b	141,417 a
	Nitrogen (ug C. g ⁻¹ dry soil)	569 c	4,620 b	9,164 a
	C:N Ratio (%)	12,40	12,61	14,13
	pH	4.7	4.6	5.0
	K (mg/dm ³)	20.0 c	35.5 b	87.8 a
	P (mg/dm ³)	2.7 b	3.5 ab	5.7 a
	Na (mg/dm ³)	1.9 b	5.4 a	9.5 a
	Ca (cmol/dm ³)	0.3 b	0.8 b	5.7 a
	Mg (cmol/dm ³)	0.1 b	0.2 b	2.2 a
	Al (cmol/dm ³)	0.5 b	1.7 a	1.0 b
	H+Al (cmol/dm ³)	2.3 b	11.4 a	13.6 a
	SB (cmolc/dm ³)	0.5 b	1.6 b	8.1 a
	CEC (cmolc/dm ³)	1.0 c	2.9 b	9.1 a
	V%	17.9 a	12.7 b	37.4 a
	m%	53.3 b	64.6 a	25.3 c
	Rem-P (mg/L)	41.8 a	18.2 b	21.9 b
	Zn (mg/dm ³)	0.3 c	1.4 b	4.7 a
	Fe (mg/dm ³)	38.2 b	325.9 a	413.4 a
	Mn (mg/dm ³)	3.9 b	5.7 b	13.7 a
	Cu (mg/dm ³)	0.18 b	0.62 a	0.70 ab
B (mg/dm ³)	3.9 b	5.7 b	13.7 a	
S (mg/dm ³)	5.5 b	3.7 b	17.0 a	
Sand %	93.1 a	49.1 b	24.9 b	
Microbial Community attributes	Microbial Biomass C (ug C. g ⁻¹ dry soil)	80.1 b	422.3 a	471.1 a
	Respiration C-CO ₂ (mg. kg ⁻¹ C dry soil)	8.6 c	21.4 b	45.7 a
	Enzymes (Axis 1 of PCA)	-1.1 b	0.2 a	0.9 a
	total PLFA (nmol. g ⁻¹ dry soil)	5.0 b	17.2 b	36.5 a
	total Fungi (nmol. g ⁻¹ dry soil)	0.9 c	2.9 b	6.9 a
	total Bacteria (nmol. g ⁻¹ dry soil)	2.3 c	6.9 b	15.1 a
	Fungi:Bacteria (nmol. g ⁻¹ dry soil)	0.6	0.4	0.5
	Gram + bacteria (nmol. g ⁻¹ dry soil)	1.4 c	4.2 b	8.5 a
	Gram - bacteria (nmol. g ⁻¹ dry soil)	0.9 c	2.4 b	6.3 a
	Gram+:Gram- (nmol. g ⁻¹ dry soil)	1.5 a	1.8 a	1.4 b

The overall structural equation model including all the vegetation types showed that soil microbial attributes were influenced more by soil properties than by vegetation characteristics. Vegetation characteristics were positively correlated with

soil properties, and exposed soil had a negative influence on soil microbial attributes (Table 2.4, Figure 2.3). The variables that composed each latent variable in the best model were the soil microbial attributes of microbial biomass carbon, enzymes, total fungi, total bacteria; the soil properties of pH, SEB, Zn²⁺, Mn²⁺ and C; and the vegetation characteristics of tree density, basal area, canopy cover and litter. Exposed soil showed an isolated influence on the soil microbial latent variable.

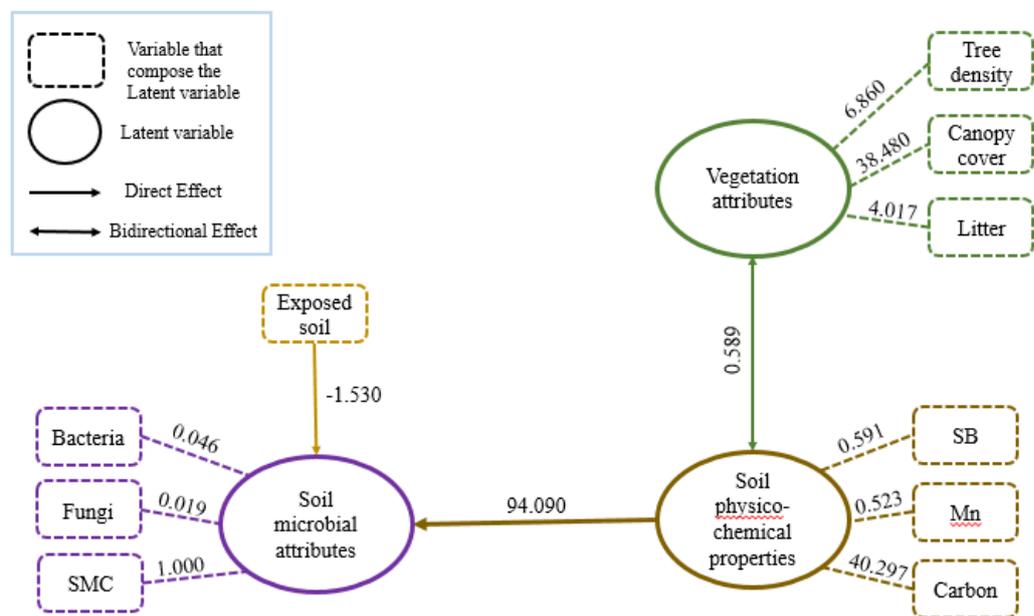


Figure 2.3. Structural equation model path diagram showing the patterns influence of soil properties on soil microbial attributes, the correlation between vegetation characteristics and soil properties, and the influence of vegetation attributes and grass cover on soil microbial attributes across all sampled Cerrado vegetation types in the Pandeiros river basin. Circles represent latent variables and squares the observed variables that compose the latent variables selected through factor analysis. Exposed soil was an observed variable that directly and independently explained soil microbial properties. The strength of these relationships, Estimates and Bias-corrected confidence values of the Bootstrapping method are shown in Table 2.4.

Table 2.4. Values of Estimate, Lower, Upper and *P* of the Structural Equation Modelling results for non-normal distribution with 1000 Bootstrap samples and bias-corrected confidence intervals of 90% for the global model of all Cerrado vegetation types.

Regression Weights: Bias-corrected percentile method - Bootstrapping						
	Parameter	Estimate	S.E.	Lower	Upper	<i>P</i>
Microbial attributes	Soil properties	94.09	23.251	56.359	140.967	***
Microbial attributes	Exposed soil	-1.53	0.634	-2.854	-0.506	0.016*
Bacteria	Microbial attributes	0.046	0.008	0.037	0.064	0.001*
Fungi	Microbial attributes	0.019	0.003	0.014	0.027	0.001*
SMB	Microbial attributes	-	-	-	-	-
SB	Soil properties	0.591	0.051	0.499	0.663	***
Mn	Soil properties	0.523	0.066	0.442	0.601	***
Carbon	Soil properties	40.297	9.367	22.921	58.788	***
Litter	Vegetation attributes	4.017	0.583	2.735	5.399	***
Canopy cover	Vegetation attributes	38.48	3.282	34.445	42.682	***
Tree density	Vegetation attributes	6.86	0.796	5.589	8.481	***
Soil properties	Vegetation attributes	0.589	0.077	0.447	0.709	***

*significant values considering $P \leq 0.05$. *** significant values considering $P \leq 0.001$.

Microbial attributes: soil microbial attributes; SMB: soil microbial biomass; SB: Sum of bases; Zn: zinc; Mn: Manganese.

In the Gallery forest vegetation type alone, the results showed that soil microbial attributes were positively influenced by soil properties and that vegetation characteristics were negatively correlated with soil properties (Table 2.5, Figure 2.4).

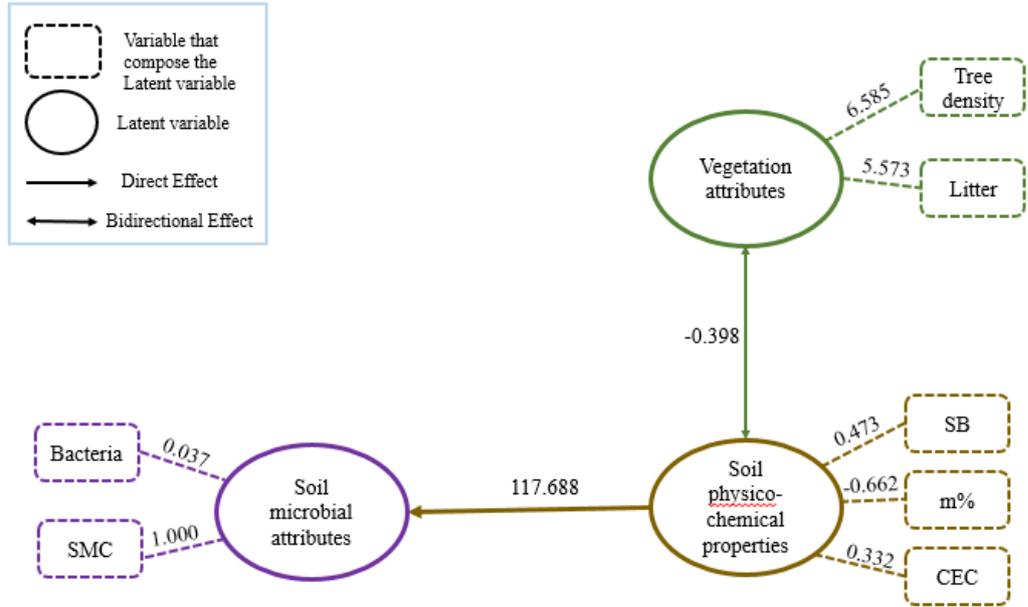


Figure 2.4. Structural equation model path diagram showing the influence of soil properties on soil microbial attributes, and the correlation between vegetation characteristics and soil properties within the Gallery Forest vegetation type. Circles represent latent variables and squares the observed variables that compose the latent variables selected through factor analysis. The Goodness-of-fit of the final model, the strength of these relationships Standardized Estimates and *P* values are shown in Table 2.5.

Table 2.5. Values of Estimate, Lower, Upper and *P* of the Structural Equation Modelling results for non-normal distribution with 1000 Bootstrap samples and bias-corrected confidence intervals of 90% for the Gallery forest vegetation type.

Regression Weights: Bias-corrected percentile method - Bootstrapping						
	Parameter	Estimate	S.E.	Lower	Upper	<i>P</i>
Microbial attributes	Soil properties	117.688	45.252	38.971	188.929	0.009*
Bacteria	Microbial attributes	0.037	0.014	0.02	0.104	0.008*
SMB	Microbial attributes	-	-	-	-	-
CEC	Soil properties	0.332	0.049	0.259	0.395	***
m%	Soil properties	-0.662	0.104	-0.75	-0.551	***
SB	Soil properties	0.473	0.06	0.407	0.546	***
Litter	Vegetation attributes	5.573	1.675	3.479	9.138	***
Tree density	Vegetation attributes	6.585	1.965	3.611	11.122	***
Soil properties	Vegetation attributes	-0.398	0.175	-0.639	-0.175	0.023*

*significant values considering $P \leq 0.05$. *** significant values considering $P \leq 0.001$. SMB: Soil microbial biomass. CEC: Cation exchangeable capacity. m%: percentage of aluminum saturation. SB: Sum of bases.

In the Veredas vegetation type, soil microbial attributes were influenced most strongly and positively by soil properties, and also positively by relative grass cover, and negatively by other vegetation attributes. The variables that best composed the latent variables and the best model fit are shown in Table 2.6 and Figure 2.5.

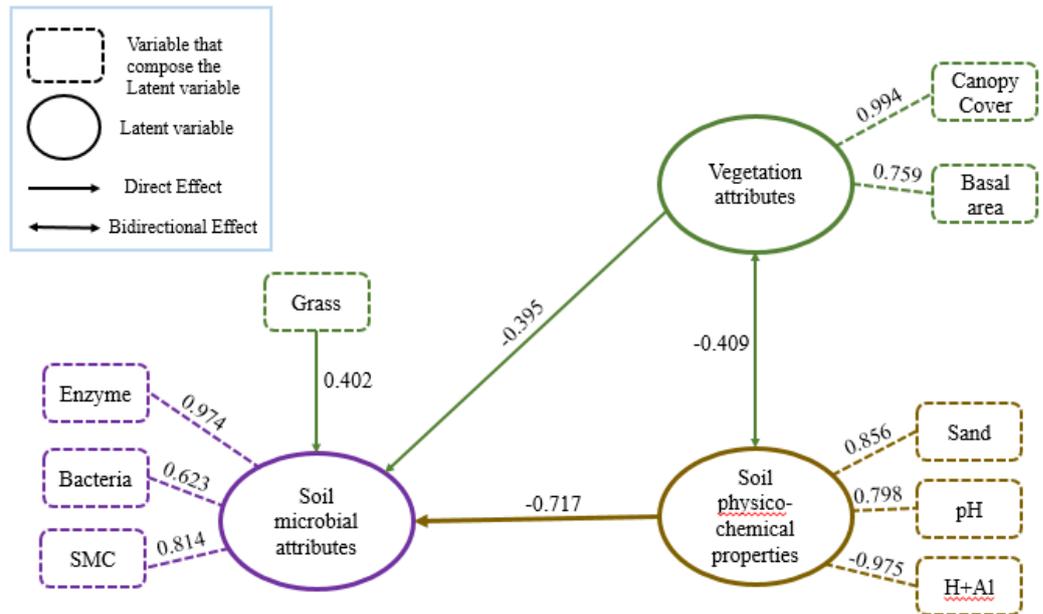


Figure 2.5. Diagram of structural equation modelling showing the direct effect of soil properties on soil microbial attributes, the correlation between vegetation attributes and soil properties, and direct effects of vegetation attributes and grass cover on the soil microbial attributes within the Veredas vegetation type. Circles represent latent variables and squares the observed variables that compose the latent variables selected through factor analysis. The Goodness-of-fit of the final model, the strength of these relationships Standardized Estimates, R^2 and P values are shown in Table 2.6.

Table 2.6. Goodness-of-fit values of the most parsimonious model and the standardized regression weights of the Structural Equation Modelling results for normal distribution data of the Veredas vegetation type.

Goodness-of-fit of the final model					
Model	χ^2	d.F	P	RMSEA	CFI
Final model (default)	25,434	24	0.382	0.045	0.990
Standardized Regression Weights					
	Parameter	Estimate	P	R²	
Microbial attributes	Soil properties	-0.717	***	-	
Microbial attributes	Vegetation attributes	-0.395	0.023*	-	
Microbial attributes	Grass (%)	0.402	0.004*	0	
Sand (%)	Soil properties	0.856	***	0.732	
pH	Soil properties	0.798	***	0.637	
H+Al	Soil properties	-0.975	***	0.951	
SMB	Microbial attributes	0.814	-	0.663	
Enzymes	Microbial attributes	0.974	***	0.95	
Bacteria	Microbial attributes	0.623	***	0.388	
Canopy Cover	Vegetation attributes	0.994	***	0.989	
Basal area	Vegetation attributes	0.759	***	0.576	
Soil Properties	Vegetation attributes	-0.409	0.014*	-	

*significant values considering $p \leq 0.05$. *** significant values considering $P \leq 0.001$. H+Al: Hydrogen and aluminium. SMB: Soil microbial biomass.

In Cerrado *sensu stricto* the soil microbial attributes were influenced positively by vegetation attributes, showing no influence of soil properties. The variables that best composed the latent variables and the best model fit are shown in Table 2.7 and Figure 2.6.

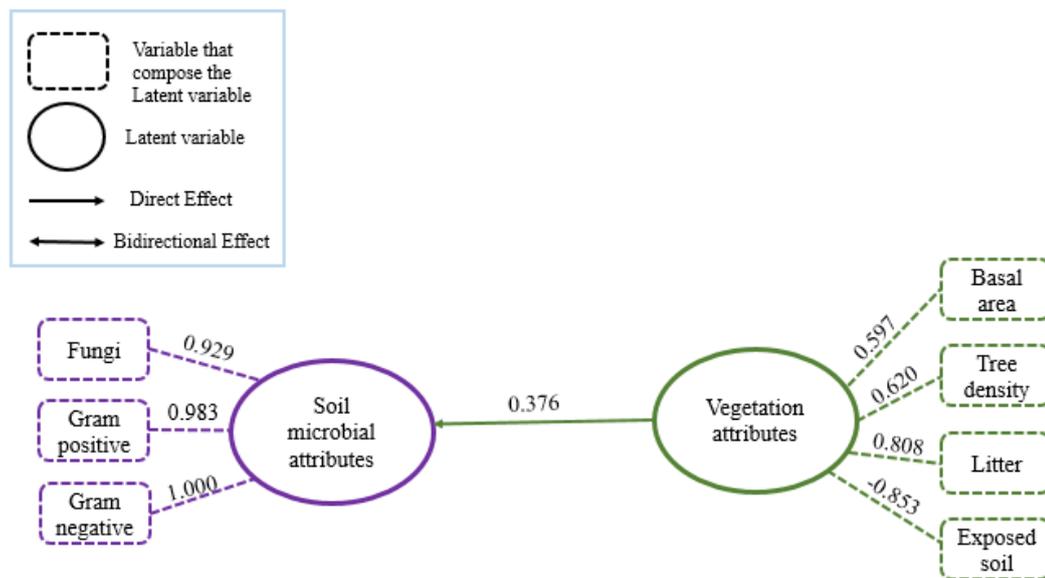


Figure 2.6. Diagram of structural equation modelling showing the direct effects of vegetation attributes on soil microbial community attributes within the Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation type. Circles represent latent variables and squares the observed variables that compose the latent variables selected through factor analysis. The Goodness-of-fit of the final model, the strength of these relationships Standardized Estimates and *P* values are shown in Table 5.

Table 2.7. Goodness-of-fit values of the most parsimonious model and regression weights of the Structural Equation Modelling results for normal distribution data of the Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation type.

Goodness-of-fit of the final model					
Model	χ^2	d.F	<i>P</i>	RMSEA	CFI
Final model (default)	13,153	13	0.436	0.020	0.999
Standardized Regression Weights					
	Parameter	Estimate	<i>P</i>	R^2	
Microbial attributes	Vegetation attributes	0.376	0.05*	-	
Basal area	Vegetation attributes	0.597	0.001*	0.356	
Tree density	Vegetation attributes	0.62	***	0.384	
Litter	Vegetation attributes	0.808	***	0.652	
Exposed soil	Vegetation attributes	-0.853	***	0.728	
Fungi	Microbial attributes	0.929	-	0.863	
Gram positive	Microbial attributes	0.983	***	0.966	
Gram negative	Microbial attributes	1	***	1.002	

*significant values considering $p \leq 0.05$. *** significant values considering $P \leq 0.001$.

2.5 Discussion

2.5.1 Differences in soil properties and soil microbial attributes among vegetation types

The evaluation of the soil physico-chemical properties showed no differences in pH between vegetation types, with higher values of soil bases K, Na, Ca, Mg and S in the Gallery Forest that are most likely due to conservative nutrient cycling in a system with high organic matter inputs and stocks. Although it should be noted the larger amount of bases and water availability in riparian zones allows the development of forest and not savanna in the first place (Oliveira-Filho, Ratter and Shepherd, 1990), once the forest is established however, the litter and organic matter (OM) input by the trees contributes to increase the conservation of bases in these ecosystems (Oliveira-Filho et al., 1994). Gallery Forest and Veredas showed greater quantities of Na⁺, a possible result of the shallow water table and restricted drainage in these ecosystems (Thomas, Fitzpatrick and Heinson et al., 2011). The redox potential of hydromorphic environments found in the soils of Gallery forest and Vereda vegetation types can influence the availability and mobility of elements, and retain metals such as Cu and Fe (found to be greater in Veredas and Gallery forests) and Mn (found to be greater in Gallery forest) (Nascimento et al., 2018; Junk and Piedade, 2010). The soil texture of the Cerrado *sensu stricto* is predominantly sand, with an average content of 93%, while Veredas showed an average of sand content of 49 % and Gallery forest 24%. Carbon and nitrogen contents were found to be greater in Gallery forest, secondly in Veredas, and lowest in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. The different proportions of sand reflect the effects of plant inputs in the three vegetation types, which suggest that the amount of OM deposition is altering the soil texture by creating a top layer of more organic soils in Gallery forests and Veredas, more sand and less organic in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. On

the other hand, differences in texture are also likely to have significant effects on the retention of organic matter, nutrients and water with feedbacks to plant productivity.

The larger amount of soil microbial respiration, total PLFA, total fungi, total bacteria, total gram positive bacteria and total gram negative bacteria in Gallery forests suggest that the carbon inputs (through litter, soil organic matter deposition and roots exudates) (Crow et al., 2009; Brant et al., 2006) are controlling most aspects of microbial community in this vegetation type. The greater amount of microbial biomass carbon and enzymes in Gallery Forests and Veredas suggests that these ecosystems can accumulate more substrate to support productivity. Although there is lower litter deposition in Veredas compared to Gallery forests, these soils can retain organic substrates due to cyclical drying/rewetting events that result in the accumulation of organic matter during dry periods, followed by flooding from the rivers and more transportation of OM to these areas in rainy seasons (Rezende et al., 2016). The greater Gram + : Gram- bacteria ratio found in Cerrado *sensu stricto* and in Veredas suggest that the drought and dry/rewetting regimes of these ecosystems are selecting gram-positive over gram-negative bacteria (Hueso, Garcia and Hernandez, 2012), as the cellular membrane of this group is thicker and more resistant to drought and to osmotic stress caused by changes in the soil moisture conditions (Fierer, Schimel and Holden, 2003).

2.5.2 Relationships between soil microbial attributes, soil properties and vegetation attributes

We found soil microbial attributes were directly related to soil physical and chemical properties, which in turn affected and were affected by vegetation characteristics.

In the Cerrado biome, waterlogging in the wetlands along the rivers strongly alters soil physical and chemical properties, conditioning riparian vegetation to be different from the surrounding savanna as well as affecting organic matter deposition and nutrient cycling (Junk et al., 2014). In the present study, the main drivers of soil properties positively influencing soil microbial attributes were SB, carbon and Mn. The Mn selected in our model reflects the mechanisms within the wetland vegetation types (Gallery forest and Veredas) in this study. Wetlands are usually associated with accumulation of trace elements (Abd-Elfattah and Wada, 1981) and reduction of soil Mn oxy-hydroxides (Olivie-Lauquet et al., 2001). The selection of this element suggests the soil microorganisms may be using Mn oxy-hydroxides as alternative electron acceptors in response to the reduced supply of oxygen in these flooded soils (Olivie-Lauquet et al., 2001).

Soil properties were shown to be positively correlated to the vegetation characteristics of tree density, canopy cover and amount of litter. There is a reciprocal relationship where vegetation influences soil conditions, while soil properties themselves affect plant physiological processes (Jenny, 1994), which may also include tree community structural attributes. Litter quantity was selected in the overall model due to the importance of organic matter accumulation on soil fertility in the Cerrado biome (Lammel et al., 2015), in which higher tree density, greater basal area and canopy cover produce greater quantities of litter, enhancing soil OM accumulation, and positively affecting soil microbial attributes and activity (Lammel et al., 2015).

The overall SEM, including all the vegetation types, was run in order to assess the main relationships and factors driving these interactions irrespective of vegetation type. Here, soil properties positively influenced the soil microbial attributes of soil microbial biomass and the abundances of fungi and bacteria. The soil physico-chemical

factors of Mn reflect trace element accumulation as a result of waterlogging with consequences for microbial attributes. Carbon and base ions reflect soil fertility status that is potentially related to vegetation OM inputs. Although overall vegetation characteristics showed no direct effect on soil microbial attributes, they did show their importance in shaping the soil physico-chemical properties that in turn affected soil microbial attributes.

2.5.3 Relationships between vegetation characteristics, soil physico-chemical properties and soil microbial attributes in the Gallery forest

In Gallery forest, our results showed soil physico-chemical properties to directly and positively influence soil microbial attributes, and that vegetation characteristics were correlated with soil physico-chemical properties. No direct influence of vegetation on soil microbial attributes was found (Fig 2.4).

Although plant litter inputs are an important resource for soil microbial communities, its influence was shown to be indirect through the correlation with soil properties in our study. Aluminum saturation had a negative correlation with increases in vegetation structural characteristics of tree density and litter. The high input of litter can produce humic acids, decrease soil pH followed by an increase Al that also normally reflects a reduction in the amount of exchangeable bases (Facelli and Pickett, 1991, Kin et al., 2011, Malavolta et al., 1997). This may explain the negative correlation of tree density and amount of litter in the vegetation attributes group with cation exchange capacity, Sum of bases, and the negative contribution of aluminium saturation of the soil properties group influencing soil microbial properties.

The vegetation is not the only factor altering soil conditions in these ecosystems. Waterlogging along the rivers strongly influences soil physico-chemical properties (Junk et al., 2014) including OM content, substrate availability for microbial

communities and nutrient cycling in riparian zones. Silva et al (2011) found that riparian forests in the Cerrado biome tend to absorb nutrients carried through the streams that are derived from agricultural fertilizer additions, and therefore, they recommend the conservation of these forests in order to improve the quality of water delivered to downstream ecosystems. As we found indicators of soil fertility such as bases and exchangeable cations to enhance microbial biomass and total bacteria, our results reinforce the importance of Gallery Forests in balancing nutrient cycling by retaining and conserving nutrients carried by streams.

2.5.4 Relationships between soil microbial community attributes, soil properties and vegetation attributes in the Veredas vegetation type

The Veredas vegetation type had the most variable soil microbial attributes (microbial biomass, enzymes and bacteria) which were positively related to soil physico-chemical properties (Sand, pH and with negative contribution of H+Al in the latent variable) and grass cover, and negatively related to vegetation characteristics (canopy cover and basal area) and soil properties. The factor analysis did not select grass cover for the latent variable “Vegetation attributes”, due to its effects being strongly unrelated to those of canopy cover and basal area. Veredas are open ecosystems, in which soil water saturation and poor water leaching induce a grass-dominated plant community (Filgueiras, 2002), and therefore, microbial communities that are potentially better adapted in terms of biomass, fungi, bacteria and extracellular enzyme activity to the substrate released by a rhizosphere dominated by grass roots, (Garcia et al., 2005; Singh et al., 2007). This may explain the positive influence of grass cover on soil microbial attributes found here (Fig 2.5). The negative influence of vegetation attributes (canopy cover and basal area) on microbial attributes in this context may be due to the fact that greater amount of trees, basal area and canopy cover

reduce the area of grass cover. In addition, it is important to highlight that our study evaluated soils at 0-10 cm depth, and thus, the microbial activity and community attributes represent the surface horizon where the grass rhizosphere is influential. Trees and shrubs have deeper roots than grasses, and therefore, the microbial community associated with their rhizosphere may be located in deeper soil layers. In forests, the larger microbial activity found in 0-10 cm depth is probably a result higher plant litter inputs from the trees (McGee et al., 2019). The Veredas vegetation does possess sparse shrubs, trees, and the *Mauritia flexuosa* palm tree, although these produce less litter than other trees found in the Gallery forest systems. Consequently the microbial community of the upper soil layers are likely responding more to the grass rhizosphere exudates than to tree-community derived organic matter deposition from litter inputs.

Soil properties were shown to strongly influence soil microbial attributes. Soil pH positively contributed to the soil properties group, whereas potential toxicity (H+Al) contributed negatively (Fig 2.5). This result suggests that the high acidity associated with aluminum toxicity may be a limiting factor for crops, but not for native plant species that may possess adaptive mechanisms in Brazilian savannas (Haridasan 2008). Sand content had a positive influence on soil physicochemical properties group, whereas this shown a negative effect on microbial attributes which suggests that greater quantity of sand contributes for a negative impact on soil microbial community. Due to the lesser aggregation and stability of sandy soils (Moreira and Siqueira, 2006), soil microorganisms can be more easily washed from the system during the rainy season, while the size of the particles can also affect enzyme adsorption (Datta et al., 2017).

2.5.5 Relationships between soil microbial community attributes, soil properties and vegetation attributes in the Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation type

In Cerrado *sensu stricto*, the vegetation characteristics of basal area, tree density and litter positively influenced soil microbial attributes, whereas soil physico-chemical properties had no influence and were not correlated with vegetation. Microbial biomass carbon and enzymes were not selected (i.e. Factor Analysis) for inclusion in the soil microbial attributes group, reflecting the low capacity of the sandy Cerrado *sensu stricto* soil to retain substrates required for microbial biomass and enzyme activity (Datta et al., 2017). Instead, other components of microbial community structure (i.e. total fungi, gram positive and gram negative bacteria) were selected for this group (Fig 2.6). This finding suggests that higher tree densities and basal are resulting in greater litter inputs, and that the quantity and potentially the quality of this organic matter is crucial in shaping microbial community structure in this vegetation type. Lammel et al. (2015) showed the importance of Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation in shaping bacterial community composition as a result of litter quality, with recalcitrant compounds such as lignin expected to be found in this vegetation type. Our results evidence that fungal communities are key in the decomposition of leaf litter derived organic matter, due to their capacity to degrade recalcitrant compounds (Brant et al., 2006) and persist in dry environments (Kaisermann et al., 2015). Considering the importance of the relationship between soil microorganisms and vegetation structure in ecosystem functioning as shown in our study, we suggest that future studies focus on bacterial and fungal community compositions based on Next-Generation Sequencing techniques, and their role in the litter decomposition of Cerrado *sensu stricto*.

2.6 Conclusion

The overall Structural Equation Model that included all 3 Cerrado vegetation types showed how local soil physico-chemical properties influence soil microbial attributes, and how they are correlated with vegetation characteristics. The influence of flooding in shaping soil conditions is reflected in the soil properties with respect to the presence of trace elements and other indicators of fertility, while the amount of carbon and bases in the soil reflects organic matter inputs from vegetation. Although vegetation characteristics showed few direct effects on microbial attributes, the overall statistical model demonstrated the importance of the indirect effects of vegetation cover on soil microbial attributes *via* influences on soil physico-chemical properties. This is corroborated by evidence of a direct negative influence of exposed soil on microbial attributes.

In the Gallery forest, close to watercourses, the strong and direct relationship between soil properties and microbial attributes might be a consequence of water shaping soil conditions. In Veredas flooding and soil water saturation is inducing a grass dominated plant community and a grass-associated soil microbial community, as well as enhancing organic matter deposition and cation concentrations in the soil. Finally, in Cerrado *sensu stricto*, the prevalence of sand showed that these soils have very little capability to support or retain microbial communities, resulting in an adaptation and strong dependence on the quantity and quality of the litter produced by the vegetation. Therefore, we recommend that further studies assess the soil microorganisms based on Next-Generation Sequencing techniques for a deeper identification of community composition, and evaluate how it relates with litter decomposition process in all vegetation types.

This study offers important advancement of understanding regarding the local vegetation and soil controls on soil microbial attributes and functions across typical Neotropical savanna ecosystems. Even though these three ecosystems are spatially so close to one another, they have completely different above- below-ground interactions patterns. It means that any generalization of any kind for Cerrado biome should to take into account of these differences.

Considering the rapid conversion of native Cerrado vegetation to croplands and pastures during recent decades, this knowledge is crucial to predict how changes in vegetation characteristics and soil properties will alter important ecological processes in the different vegetation types, as well as the maintenance and stabilization of these ecosystems in response to future climate change

3 Landscape controls on soil microbial attributes in Neotropical Savanna

3.1 Abstract

Soil microorganisms and soil enzymes play a central role in controlling ecosystem processes such as organic matter decomposition and nutrient cycling. Although the microbial community and its functionality are good indicators of soil quality in different ecosystems, there is still much to understand about how anthropic disturbance and environmental factors govern microbial community structure and nutrient cycling. In this study we evaluated how anthropic disturbance, topography and soil properties relate to microbial community structure and soil enzyme activities in three typical Cerrado vegetation types: Gallery forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*. We collected soils (0-10 cm depth) from 10 sites of each vegetation type along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil. The soil microbial biomass, respiration PLFAs, β -Glucosidase, Arylsulfatase, Urease, Acid and Alkaline Phosphatases, Fluorescein diacetate (FDA) hydrolysis, and soil physicochemical properties were assessed. A land-use classification was made across scales of 500 meters, 1 kilometer and 2 kilometer radius in order to determine the most significant scale of influence on the soil microbial properties. Topography was assessed using a digital elevation model (DEM) that determined the elevation within pixels of 12.5 m of spatial resolution. From this DEM, the topographic wetness index, and slope gradient were calculated and their values, along with the elevation, were extracted at each sampled point. Using a GLM approach we found that human disturbance was related to soil microbial biomass carbon and PLFAs, while aspects of soil property and topography were important predictors of soil respiration, metabolic quotient, total PLFAs, fungi, bacteria, gram positive and

negative bacteria abundances. Topography was a strong predictor of soil enzyme activities and all other soil microbial attributes with the exception of the soil microbial biomass. This suggests the influence of soil moisture content that is driven by topography. We found that the intensity and direction of the relationships between human disturbance and topography varied according to the vegetation type. This study shows the potential for increases in landscape scale human disturbances to change soil properties and that topography regulates moisture. I discuss the significance of this for soil microbial attributes that contribute to Cerrado functionality.

Key words: Cerrado, soil extracellular enzymes, PLFAs, Anthropogenic disturbance, topography, soil moisture.

3.2 Introduction

The ongoing anthropogenic disturbance is leading to an increase in deforestation and consequent soil erosion, environment degradation and ecosystems services provision to humanity in a landscape scale (Wang et al., 2015). Because vegetation and microorganisms are usually linked in plant-soil feedback processes (Fujii et al., 2018), the reduction of vegetation cover by the anthropogenic disturbance interfere directly on the soil microorganisms communities and soil functioning (Quesada and Lloyd, 2016). Besides anthropogenic disturbance, the topography is also an important factor in the landscape influencing soil microbial community and its activities, as it dictates how litter and nutrients can be dispersed (Hook and Burke, 2000) along the slope gradient that has been found to contribute to changes in mineralization rates, soil moisture content (Osborne et al., 2017) and soil physicochemical properties (Pan et al., 2018; Zhong et al., 2017).

The aim of this study was to understand how landscape scale anthropogenic disturbance and topography relate to soil microbial attributes and whether this varies across across typical Cerrado vegetation types. This was achieved with a landscape-classification approach using satellite imagery and landscape digital elevation models (DEM). The DEM represents the altitude (elevation) of an area as a raster-based and continuous type of data, providing an overview of the topography. Moreover, from a DEM, digital terrain data can be extracted, such as slope gradient, topographic wetness index, curvatures, etc. Some research has examined the relationship of landscape scale data with soil and vegetation properties (Su and Bork, 2006; Pfeffer, Pebesma and Burrough 2003; Luo et al., 2015), but the studies evaluating their relationship with soil microbial attributes remains insufficient, especially in the Cerrado biome.

We hypothesize that: 1) Soil microbial attributes will be affected by the area of landscape scale anthropogenic disturbance in all Cerrado vegetation types. We expect that, regardless of vegetation type, anthropogenic disturbance acts mainly by reducing natural vegetation cover, decreasing plant derived organic matter inputs and consequently altering soil microbial communities and nutrient cycling. 2) Soil microbial attributes will be affected by topography in different ways between the vegetation types: a) Attributes will be affected by topographic wetness index in the wetter vegetation types of Gallery forest and Veredas, in different directions than in Cerrado *sensu stricto*.; b) Slope will negatively affect soil microbial attributes regardless of the vegetation type; c) Elevation will positively affect soil microbial attributes in the Gallery forests and Veredas and negatively in Cerrado *sensu stricto*, as increases in elevation in wetter areas in this generally flat biome may increase the proportion of the air to water in soil pores, creating better conditions for soil microbial processes, whereas drier areas will undergo the opposite effect.

3.3 Material and Methods

3.3.1 Study area

This study was conducted in the Cerrado biome, in the northern region of Minas Gerais state, along the Rio Pandeiros hydrological basin. The basin is located between the south latitude meridians 14°00 to 16°30 and the west longitude meridians 43°00 to 46°00. We selected 10 sites that included the distinct Cerrado vegetation types: Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*, that are shown in the previous chapter (see Fig 2.2).

3.3.2 Land cover classification

We classified the land cover using RapidEye images with 5 meter resolution, freely available through the Brazilian Ministry of the Environment on the Geocatálogo platform (www.geocatalogo.mma.gov.br). For each site, we worked with a buffer of 2 km radius centred in the centre point of all our sample sites (located within middle the Veredas vegetation type at each location). For each buffer we classified and determined the relative cover of Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Vereda, Vereda/grassland, Gallery forest, roads, pasture, exposed soil, human settlements, lakes and rivers, forest and agriculture (i.e. planted cropland). We used the object based image analysis approach (Blaschke, 2010) with segmentation procedure and manual classification to improve the classification accuracy for the scene. The classification was carried in the eCognition Developer® software (Trimble, 2012). The 2 km radius buffer was further subdivided into 1 km and 500 m radius buffers. We carried out analysis using these three buffers sizes to be able to select the best scale for predicting the soil microbial attributes (Figure 3.2). The variable called “Disturbance” was created based on the sum cover (hectares) of the classes: roads, pasture, exposed soil, human settlements and agriculture within each buffer.

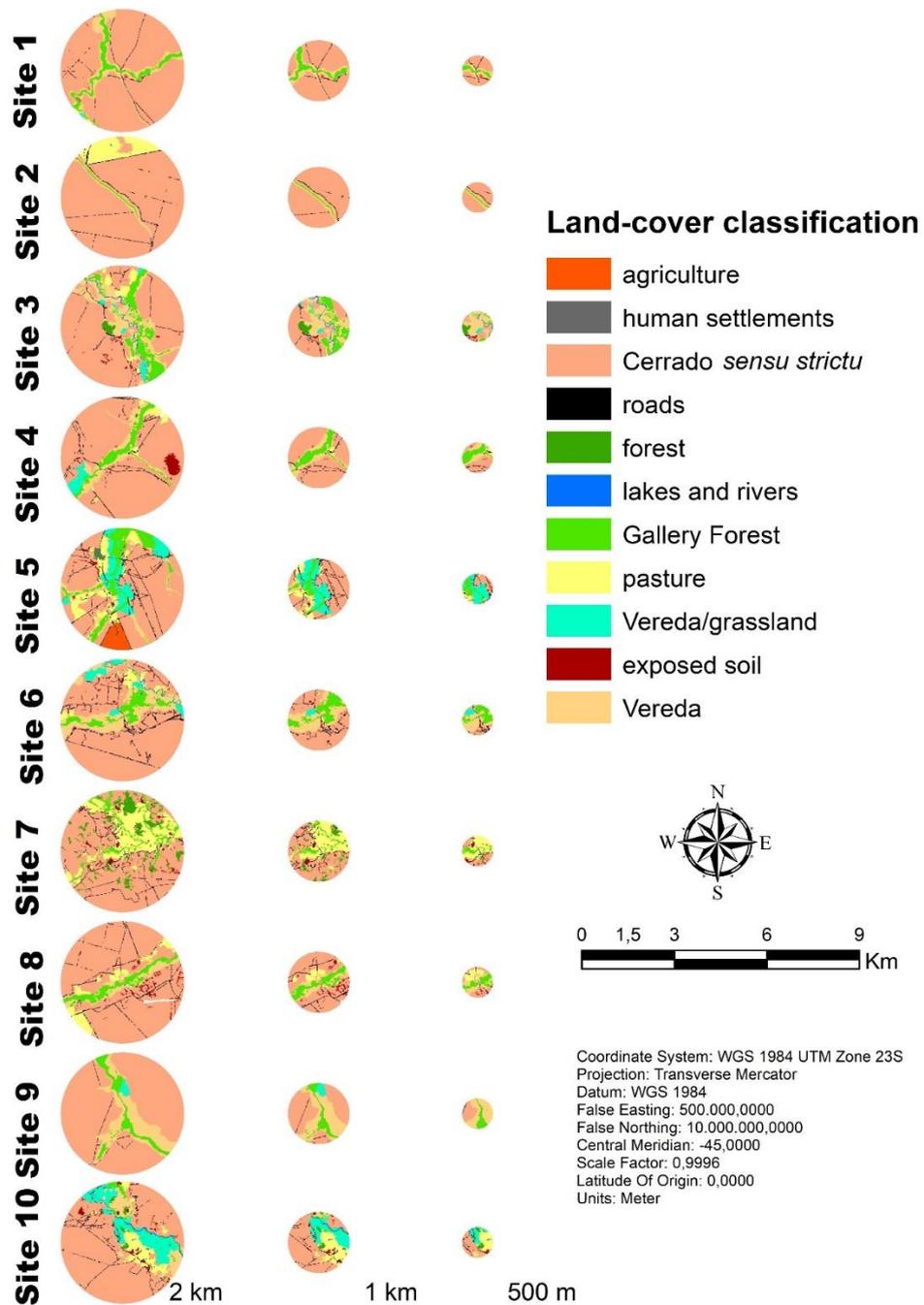


Figure 3.2. Land cover classification within different radius buffer scales: 2 km, 1 km and 500 m of the 10 selected sites in the Pandeiros river basin in north region of Minas Gerais state, Brazil.

3.3.3 Topography

We used a digital elevation model (DEM) Alos PALSAR with 12.5 m of spatial resolution, downloaded from www.asf.alaska.edu, to create slope and topographic wetness index through the software SAGA GIS (Conrad et al., 2015). Then,

the values of elevation, slope and topographic wetness index, which shows the areas more likely to accumulate water due to topographic features (Beven and Kirkby, 1979), were extracted from each sampling location and used for statistical analyses. Fig. 2.3 shows the elevation and the terrain models used in this work.

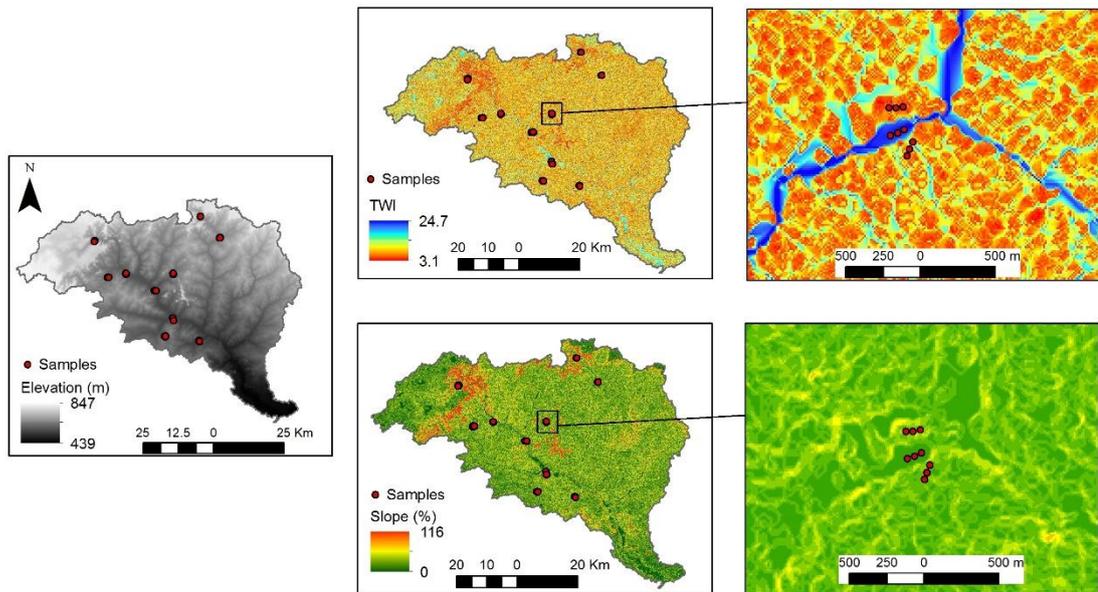


Figure 3.3. Elevation, slope and topographic wetness index (TWI) from Digital Elevation Models (DEM) used in the sampled sites of Pandeiros river basin in the north region of Minas Gerais state, Brazil. Red balls are the sampled points.

3.3.4 Soil Collection and Laboratory Analysis

Within each site, we had the three distinct vegetation types: Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Veredas and Gallery forest. Inside each vegetation type at each site we collected three composite soil samples totaling 90 samples considering all the sites and all the vegetation types. The spatial (pseudo) replication (three composite samples) within each vegetation type of each site was designed in order to capture the variation within the sites. Composite samples were collected and stored as previously described in methods of Chapter 2.

The laboratory analyses of soil physicochemical properties, soil microbial biomass carbon, soil enzymes and Phospholipid Fatty Acid (PLFA) were made accordingly to the described in methods of Chapter 2, and soil basal respiration was evaluated using Anderson and Domsch, 1993 method.

3.3.5 Statistical analysis

We ran a Principal Component Analysis (PCA) with the soil properties selecting those ones with coefficients ≤ 0.6 (+ or -) in the first two components. The most expressive variables were: N, C, pH, Na^{2+} , H+Al, SB and B. To summarize all of these important attributes and create the “soil properties” variable, we ran another PCA considering only these selected variables and extracted the principal factor based on the first axis of the Principal Component with varimax rotation. The percentage of variation of axis 1 and axis 2 and the coefficients values of the factor of the component matrix are shown in Appendix Table 3.1. The PCA and the factor extraction were carried in IBM SPSS Statistics version 23.

To identify how landscape, topography and soil properties influenced the soil microbial attributes in the vegetation types, we used a Generalized Linear Model (Crawley, 2007) with a Multi Model Inference approach (Burnham & Anderson, 2002). The Gaussian distribution was used after testing for normality by Shapiro-Wilk test and the residuals were verified. Variables with non-normal distribution were log-transformed to fit in the Gaussian family. We used the ‘lme4’ (Bates et al., 2014), lmerTest (Kuznetsova et al., 2017), ‘MuMIn’ (Barton, 2016) and ggplot2 (Wickham and Chang, 2016) packages in R version 3.4.3 (R core Team 2017).

We assessed the Goodness-of-fit of predictor variables of the models through adjusted coefficients of determination (Nakagawa and Cuthill, 2007). We ran all possible combinations of the predictors variables and ranked the models from the best

to the worst. We accepted the models with Akaike's information criterion ($\Delta AICc$) < 2 as equally plausible (Burnham and Anderson, 2002). From the candidate models set ($\Delta AICc < 2$), we averaged coefficients, thus taking into account a greater uncertainty (Vierling et al., 2013). The relative importance of each predictor was conferred by the sum of the Akaike weights (Σw_i) of the candidates models set (Burnham and Anderson, 2002). The Multi Model Inference analyses were performed separately for the buffers of 500 m, 1 km and 2 km, avoiding then possible collinearity between factors measured at different scales (Carrara et al., 2015; Neter et al., 1996), with the same soil microbial attributes as response variables in all the analysis. The topography predictors (elevation, slope and topographic wetness index) and soil properties were the same for all analysis and scales. We used the same statistical approach as described in the previous paragraph to determine the effects of soil moisture on microbial attributes. Although soil field moisture is a local measurement, this analysis was made to generate results in order to supplement information on the landscape topographic results. Finally, we selected the buffer size where models had larger R^2 values as the scale where landscape variables had greater effect on soil microbial properties.

3.4 Results

Most of buffers had models well adjusted, showing in general $R^2 \geq 0.40$ (R^2 values are shown in Table 3.2). We adopted the 2 km radius resolution buffer because it gave the most adjusted model outputs ($n=9$) with the best potential to predict microbial attributes (1 km radius buffer = 4 models, 500 m radius buffer = 1 model. The subsequent results are for the 2km resolution statistical modelling scale.

Table 3.2: R² values for the models for each response variable considering the land-cover classification and topography as predictor variables for the 500 m, 1 km and 2 km ray buffers. The numbers in bold indicate which buffer had the best model for each response variable.

Response variables	Models R ² for different Buffers		
	500m	1km	2km
Arylsulfatase	-	-	0.853
β-glucosidase	0.766	0.777	0.802
Alkaline phosphatase	0.687	0.727	0.750
Biomassa	0.744	0.753	0.658
FDA	0.785	0.804	0.778
Respiration	0.955	0.954	0.949
qCO ₂	0.389	0.459	0.419
Urease	0.780	0.778	0.799
total PLFA	-	0.667	0.799
total Fungi	0.893	0.880	0.903
total bacteria	0.635	0.646	0.681
Fungi:bacteria ratio	0.422	0.753	0.384
Gram + bacterias	0.638	0.602	0.643
Gram - bacterias	0.674	0.634	0.722
Greater R ² values	1	4	9

3.4.1 Anthropogenic disturbance and land-cover class effects on soil microbial attributes

Our results indicate that anthropogenic disturbance negatively affected SMB-C (relative importance value, RIV \approx 51%; Fig. 3.4A) regardless of the vegetation type; positively affected total fungi (RIV \approx 31%; Fig. 3.5B) and total bacteria (RIV \approx 15%; Fig. 3.5C), and negatively affected the fungi:bacteria ratio (RIV \approx 21%; Table 3.3) regardless of the vegetation type. Anthropogenic disturbance positively affected alkaline phosphatase activity (RIV \approx 78%; Fig. 3.8A), showing an interaction with vegetation type (i.e. the interaction terms of the best model), indicating that this positive effect was concentrated in Gallery Forest (Fig. 3.12A). The relative importance values are not shown for the effect of the predictor variable on the response variable considering each vegetation type because the RIV is the sum of variable weights that are selected in the set of best models.

Table 3.3 The variable predictors considering the best models with $\Delta AICc < 2$ to explain each response variable (enzyme activity); coefficient (Coef) and standard estimate (SE) are shown for each selected variable, relative importance value (RIV) is shown only for variables with no interaction with vegetation type and R^2 is shown for the whole model.

Response variables	Predictors	Coef	SE	RIV	R^2
Arylsulfatase	topographic wetness index	-0.30889	0.13325	100%	0.853
	lakes and rivers	-0.12694	0.08221	32%	
	soil properties	0.21124	0.17113	100%	
	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> x topographic wetness index	0.46495	0.27732		
	Veredas x topographic wetness index	0.45573	0.20129		
	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> x soil properties	2.04339	3.95543		
	Veredas x soil properties	0.72033	0.25636		
β -glucosidase	slope	-0.3948	0.2532	75%	0.802
	topographic wetness index	-0.5141	0.1822	100%	
	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> x slope	0.5973	0.308		
	Veredas x slope	-0.1237	0.336		
	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> x topographic wetness index	0.9537	0.3332		
	Veredas x topographic wetness index	0.3087	0.2421		
Alkaline phosphatase	topographic wetness index	-0.40802	0.15444	100%	0.751
	lakes and rivers	-0.15063	0.11902	23%	
	anthropic disturbance	0.55963	0.19847	78%	
	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> x anthropic disturbance	-0.48872	0.28048		
	Veredas x anthropic disturbance	-0.88939	0.30215		
Soil Microbial Biomass	anthropic disturbance	-0.1772	0.1053	51%	0.658
	soil properties	0.3412	0.1867	100%	
	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> x soil properties	-0.9297	5.2061		
	Veredas x soil properties	1.1527	0.3501		
FDA	Elevation	0.32438	0.18716	75%	0.778
	topographic wetness index	-0.14912	0.1014	100%	
	slope	-0.14912	0.1014		
	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> x elevation	-0.51692	0.19738	54%	
	Veredas x elevation	-0.3683	0.1954		
Respiration	elevation	0.68	0.11	100%	0.949
	soil properties	0.11	0.11	100%	
	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> x elevation	-0.64	0.15		
	Veredas x elevation	-0.65	0.15		
	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> x soil properties	-2.08	3.01		
	Veredas x soil properties	0.89	0.20		
qCO ₂	slope	0.44884	0.17625	80%	0.420
	soil properties	-0.21163	0.17595	30%	
Urease	elevation	0.17514	0.09655	64%	0.800
	slope	0.16523	0.11626	15%	
	topographic wetness index	-0.26403	0.13936	66%	
	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> x topographic wetness index	-0.04767	0.28867		
	Veredas x topographic wetness index				

total PLFAs	Veredas x topographic wetness				
	indextopographic wetness index	0.46334	0.21018		
	elevation	0.4994	0.1738	64%	
	topographic wetness indextopographic wetness index	-0.2368	0.1231	27%	
	lakes and rivers	-0.1892	0.1061	60%	0.799
total fungi	soil properties	0.3257	0.1773	68%	
	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> x elevation	-0.6587	0.2357		
	Veredas x elevation	-0.6512	0.2331		
	elevation	0.66905	0.13577	100%	
	lakes and rivers	-0.19987	0.08304	100%	
total bacteria	anthropic disturbance	0.09943	0.07585	31%	0.903
	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i> x elevation	-0.19987	0.08304		
	Veredas x elevation	-0.19987	0.08304		
	topographic wetness indextopographic wetness index	-0.2128	0.121	39%	
	lakes and rivers	-0.1495	0.1085	19%	0.68
fungi:bacteria ratio	anthropic disturbance	0.1328	0.1095	15%	
	soil properties	0.4642	0.1695	100%	
	lakes and rivers	1.45E-01	1.95E-01	22%	0.38
gram positive bacterias	anthropic disturbance	-1.28E-01	1.96E-01	21%	
	topographic wetness indextopographic wetness index	-0.234	0.1287	61%	0.64
gram negative bacterias	soil properties	0.4409	0.1786	100%	
	elevation	-0.1087	0.10328	18%	
	lakes and rivers	-0.22611	0.10001	100%	0.72
	soil properties	0.25108	0.14462	64%	

Lakes and rivers showed a negative effect on total microbial PLFAs (RIV \approx 60%; Fig. 3.5A), on total fungi (RIV \approx 100%; Fig. 3.5B), on total bacteria (RIV \approx 19%; Fig. 3.5C), on gram negative bacterias (RIV \approx 100%; Fig. 3.6B), a positive effect on fungi:bacteria ratio (RIV \approx 22%; Table 3.3); a negative effect on arylsulfatase (RIV \approx 32%; Fig. 3.7C) and on alkaline phosphatase (RIV \approx 23%; Fig. 3.8A) enzymes, regardless of the vegetation type. These results are presented in Table 3.3.

3.4.2 Soil property and soil microbial attributes

Soil physico-chemical properties showed influence on arylsulfatase (RIV \approx 100%; Fig. 3.7C), SMB (RIV \approx 100%; Fig. 3.4A) and respiration (RIV \approx 100%; Fig.

3.4B) varying according to the vegetation type; showed negative effect on $q\text{CO}_2$ (RIV $\approx 30\%$; Fig. 3.4C), positive on total PLFA (RIV $\approx 68\%$; Fig. 3.5A), on total bacteria (RIV $\approx 100\%$; Fig. 3.5C), on gram positive (RIV $\approx 100\%$; Fig. 3.6A) and on gram negative bacterias (RIV $\approx 64\%$; Fig. 3.6B) regardless the vegetation type. The results accounting for the interaction terms of the best models of each vegetation type showed that soil properties affected positively arylsulfatase in Gallery forest and Veredas (Fig. 3.11D), positively SMB in Gallery forest and Veredas (Fig. 3.9A) and positively respiration in Gallery forest and Veredas (Fig. 3.9B). These results are presented in Table 3.3

3.4.3 Effects of topography on soil microbial attributes

Elevation showed a positive influence on respiration (RIV $\approx 100\%$; Fig. 3.4B) regardless of the vegetation type (i.e. no interaction between the predictor variable and vegetation type was found). The elevation had a positive relationship with total PLFAs (RIV $\approx 64\%$; Fig. 3.5A) and total fungi (RIV $\approx 100\%$; Fig. 3.5B), however, in both cases, this relationship was restricted to the Gallery Forest (Fig. 3.10A and 3.10B, respectively). For both response variables, elevation showed a negative relationship in both Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*; negative influence on gram negative bacteria (RIV $\approx 18\%$; Fig. 3.6B) regardless the vegetation type; and positive effect on urease activity (RIV $\approx 64\%$; Fig. 3.7B) regardless of the vegetation type. Slope showed influence on β -glucosidase activity (RIV $\approx 75\%$; Fig. 3.7A), affecting positively β -glucosidase in Gallery Forest and negatively in Veredas (Fig. 3.11A). Elevation affected FDA enzymes (RIV $\approx 75\%$; Fig. 3.8B), and positively in Gallery forest and Veredas (Fig. 3.12B). $q\text{CO}_2$ (RIV $\approx 80\%$; Fig. 3.4C) was affected by slope positively regardless the vegetation type. Topographic wetness was a strong predictor that showed influence

on all the enzymes and the majority of microbial attributes: arylsulfatase (RIV \approx 100%; Fig. 3.7C), β -glucosidase (RIV \approx 100%; Fig. 3.7A), alkaline phosphatase (RIV \approx 100%; Fig. 3.8A), FDA (RIV \approx 100%; Fig. 3.8B), urease (RIV \approx 66%; Fig. 3.7B), total PLFA (RIV \approx 27%; Fig. 3.5A), total bacteria (RIV \approx 39%; Fig. 3.5C) and gram positive bacteria (RIV \approx 64%; Fig. 3.6A). The topographic wetness index influenced all the enzymes negatively in Gallery forest: Arylsulfatase (Fig. 3.11E), β -glucosidase (Fig. 3.11B), FDA (Fig. 3.8B) and urease (Fig. 3.11C). Topographic wetness positively affected β -glucosidase activity in Cerrado *sensu stricto* (Fig. 3.11B). These results are presented in Table 3.3. The supplementary statistical analysis of the relationship between soil moisture and microbial attributes showed a significant effect of moisture ($P < 0.05$) with enzymes responding soil moisture in most vegetation types. In contrast with landscape topographic indices results, soil moisture also had effects on other microbial community characteristics such as: microbial biomass, gram positive and gram negative bacteria. These results are presented in Supplementary Table 3.2.

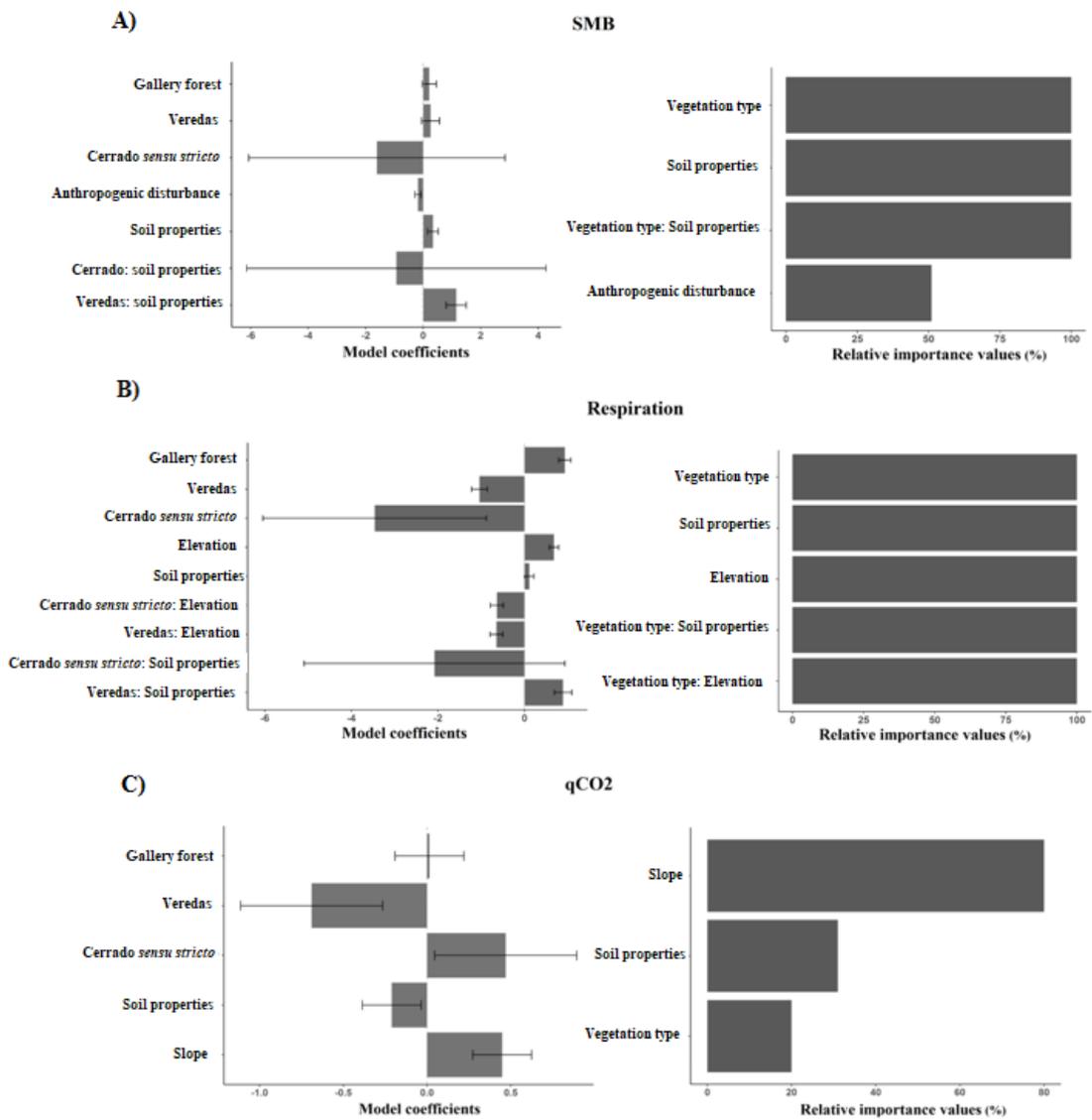


Figure 3.4. Model averaging of candidate models within $\Delta AIC_c < 2$ for the response variables (A) SMB – Soil Microbial Biomass; (B) Soil Respiration; (C) Metabolic Quotient (qCO_2). All averaged coefficients (\pm standard errors) are shown on the left side, relative importance values (RIV) are shown on the right side. Sampling replicates $n=30$ at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil.

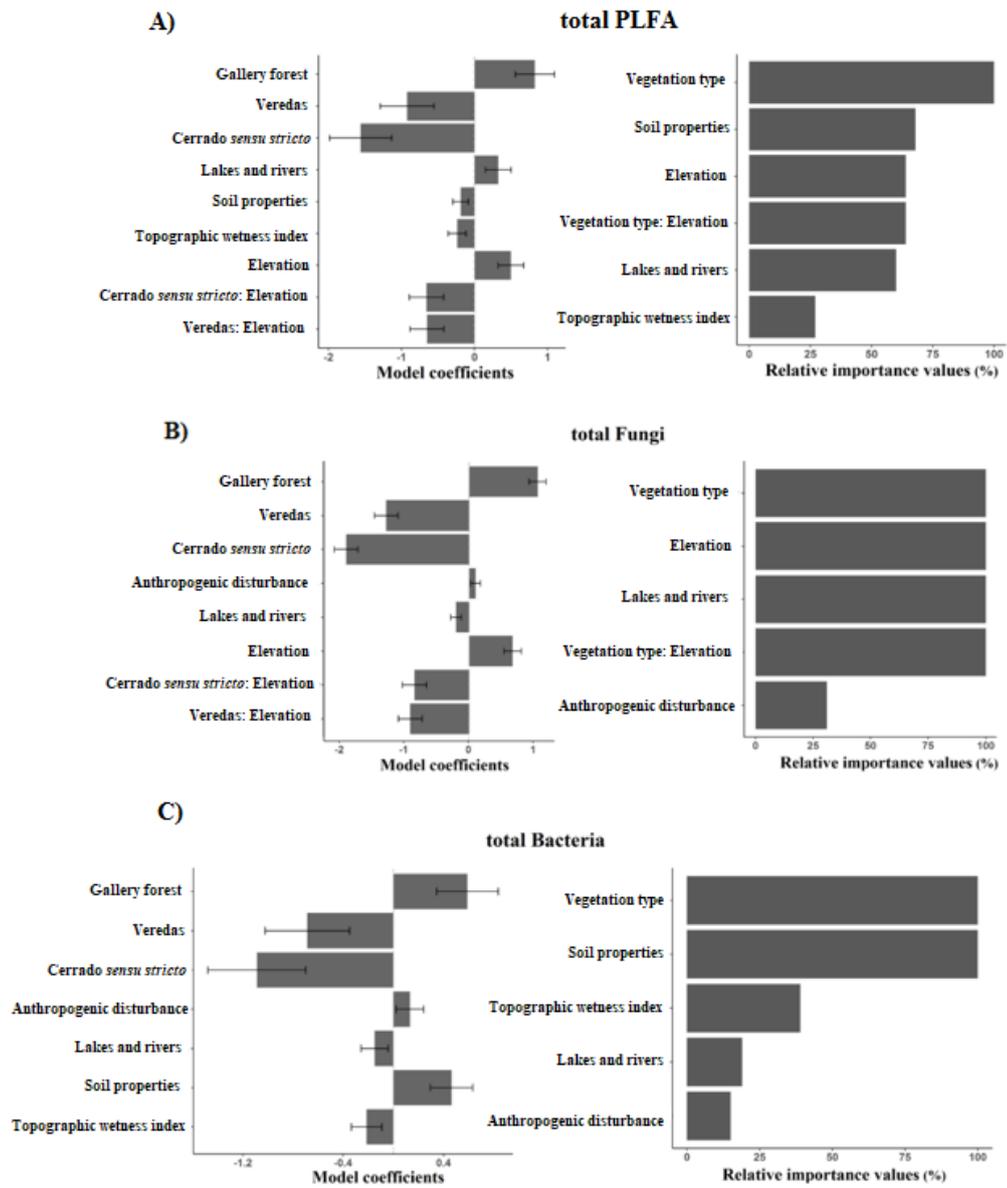


Figure 3.5. Model averaging of candidate models within $\Delta AICc < 2$ for the response variables, (A) Total PLFA; (B) total fungi; (C) total bacteria. All averaged coefficients (\pm standard errors) are shown on the left side, relative importance values (RIV) are shown on the right side. Sampling replicates $n=30$ at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil.

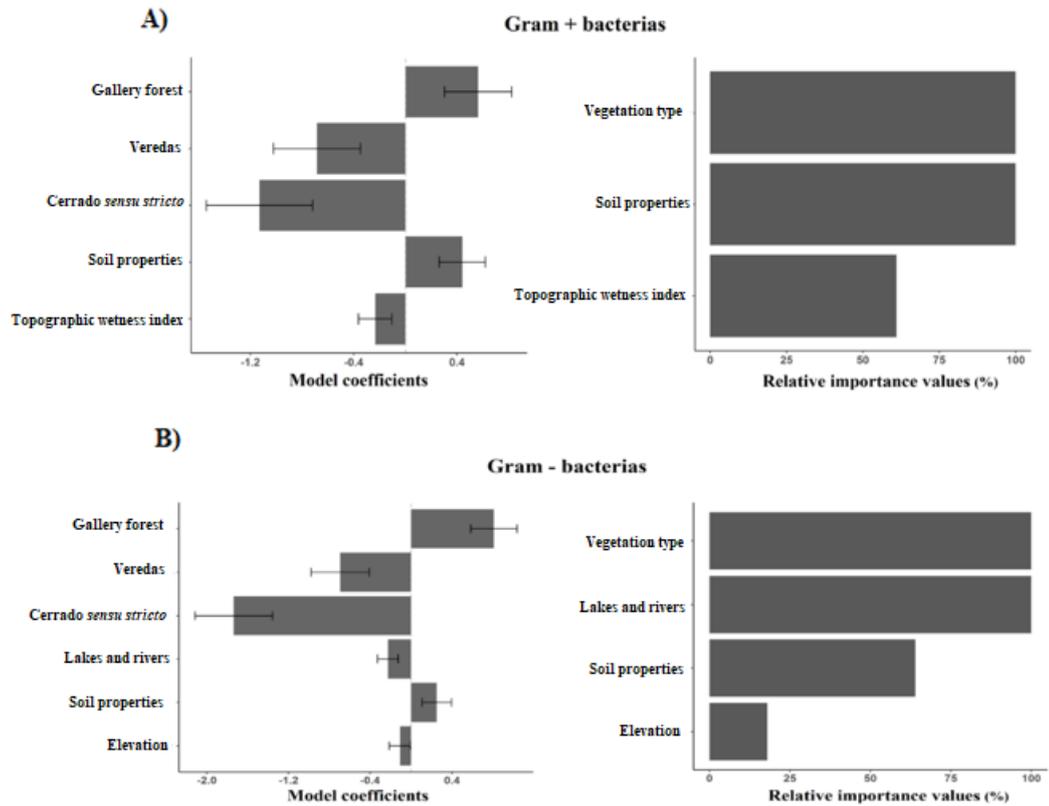


Figure 3.6: Model averaging of candidate models within $\Delta AICc < 2$ for the response variables (A) Gram positive bacteria; (B) Gram negative bacteria. All averaged coefficients (\pm standard errors) are shown on the left side, relative importance values (RIV) are shown on the right side. Sampling replicates $n=30$ at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil.

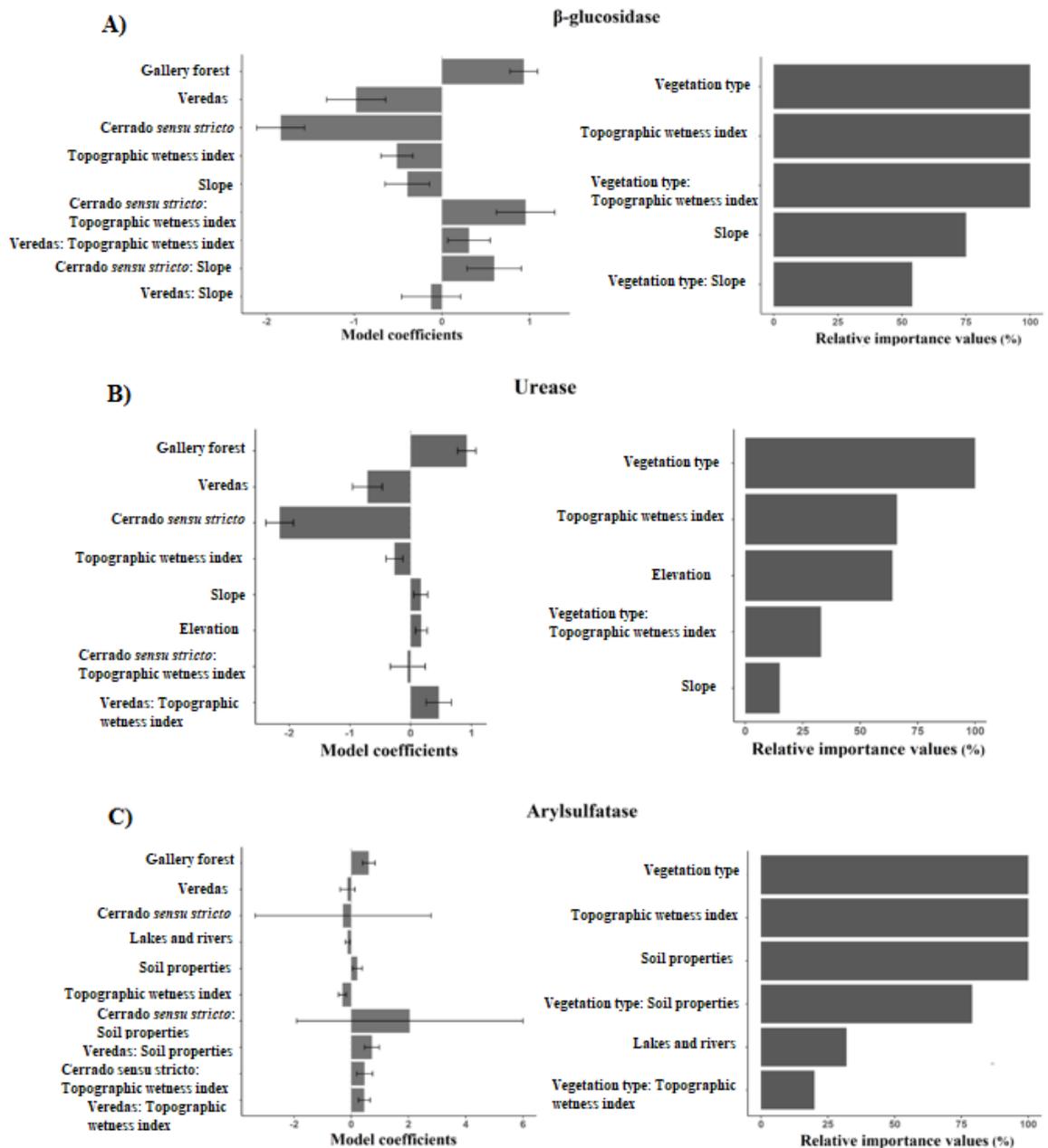


Figure 3.7. Model averaging of candidate models within $\Delta AICc < 2$ for the response variables (A) β -glucosidase; (B) Urease; (C) Arylsulfatase. All averaged coefficients (\pm standard errors) are shown on the left side, relative importance values (RIV) are shown on the right side. Sampling replicates $n=30$ at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil.

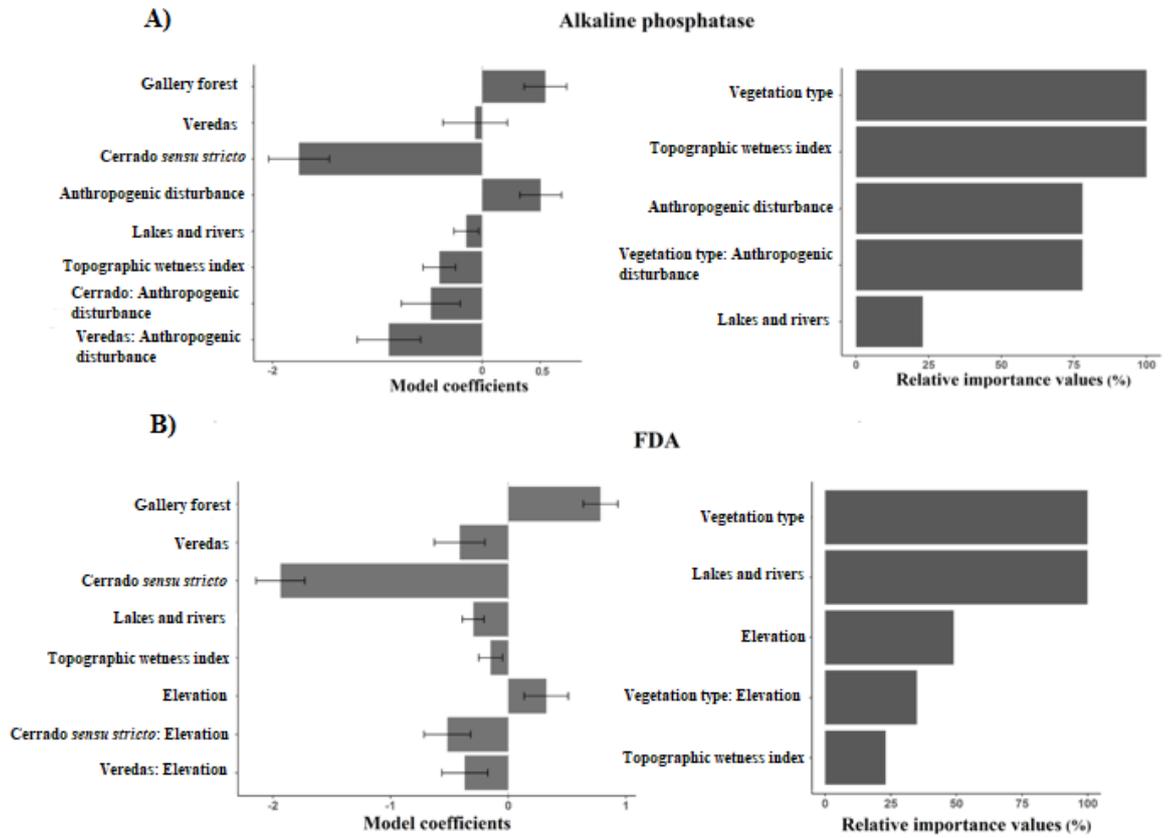


Figure 3.8. Model averaging of candidate models within $\Delta AICc < 2$ for the response variables (A) Alkaline phosphatase; (B) fluorescein diacetate hydrolysis. All averaged coefficients (\pm standard errors) are shown on the left side, relative importance values (RIV) are shown on the right side. Sampling replicates $n=30$ at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil.

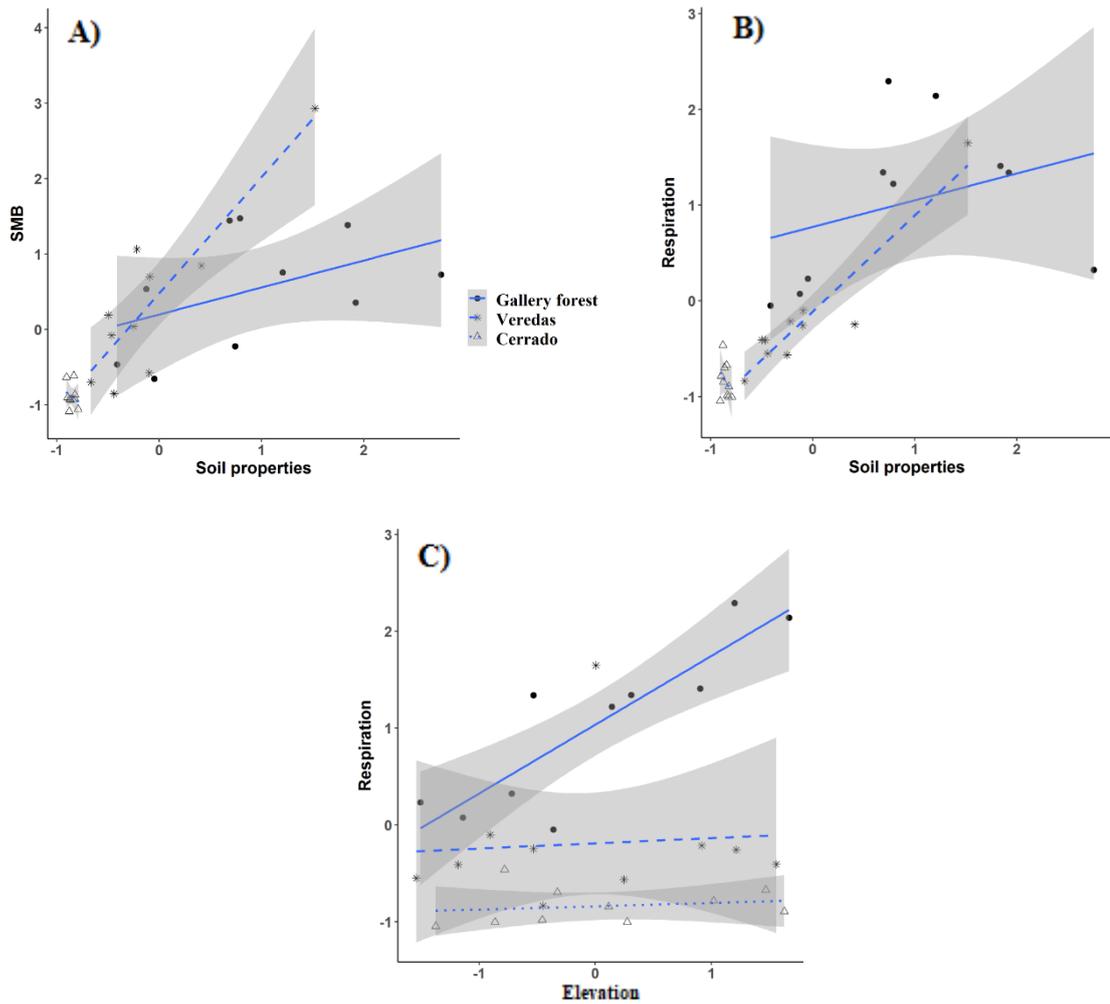


Figure 3.9. Response variables affected by predictors at different ways according to vegetation type. Only variables selected by the best interaction models with vegetation type. (A) Soil microbial biomass (SMB) is positively affected by soil properties in Gallery forests and Veredas. (B) Respiration is positively affected by soil physico-chemical properties in Gallery Forest and Veredas and weakly affected in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (C) Respiration is positively affected by elevation in Gallery forests. Sampling replicates n=30 at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil.

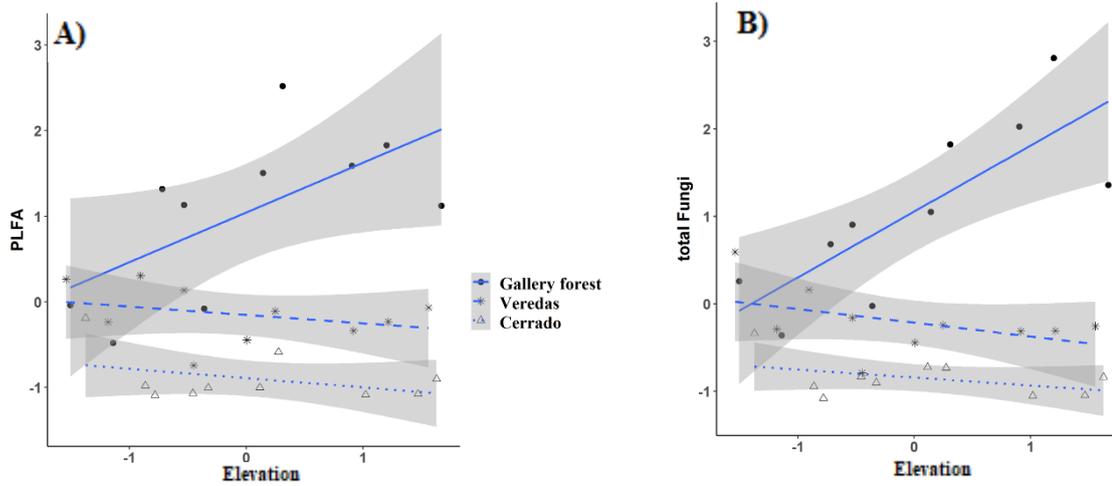


Figure 3.10. Response variables affected by predictors at different ways according to vegetation type. Only variables selected by the best interaction models with vegetation type. (A) total PLFA is positively affected by elevation in Gallery forests and negatively affected in Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (B) total fungi is positively affected by elevation in Gallery Forest and negatively in Veredas and in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. Sampling replicates $n=30$ at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil.

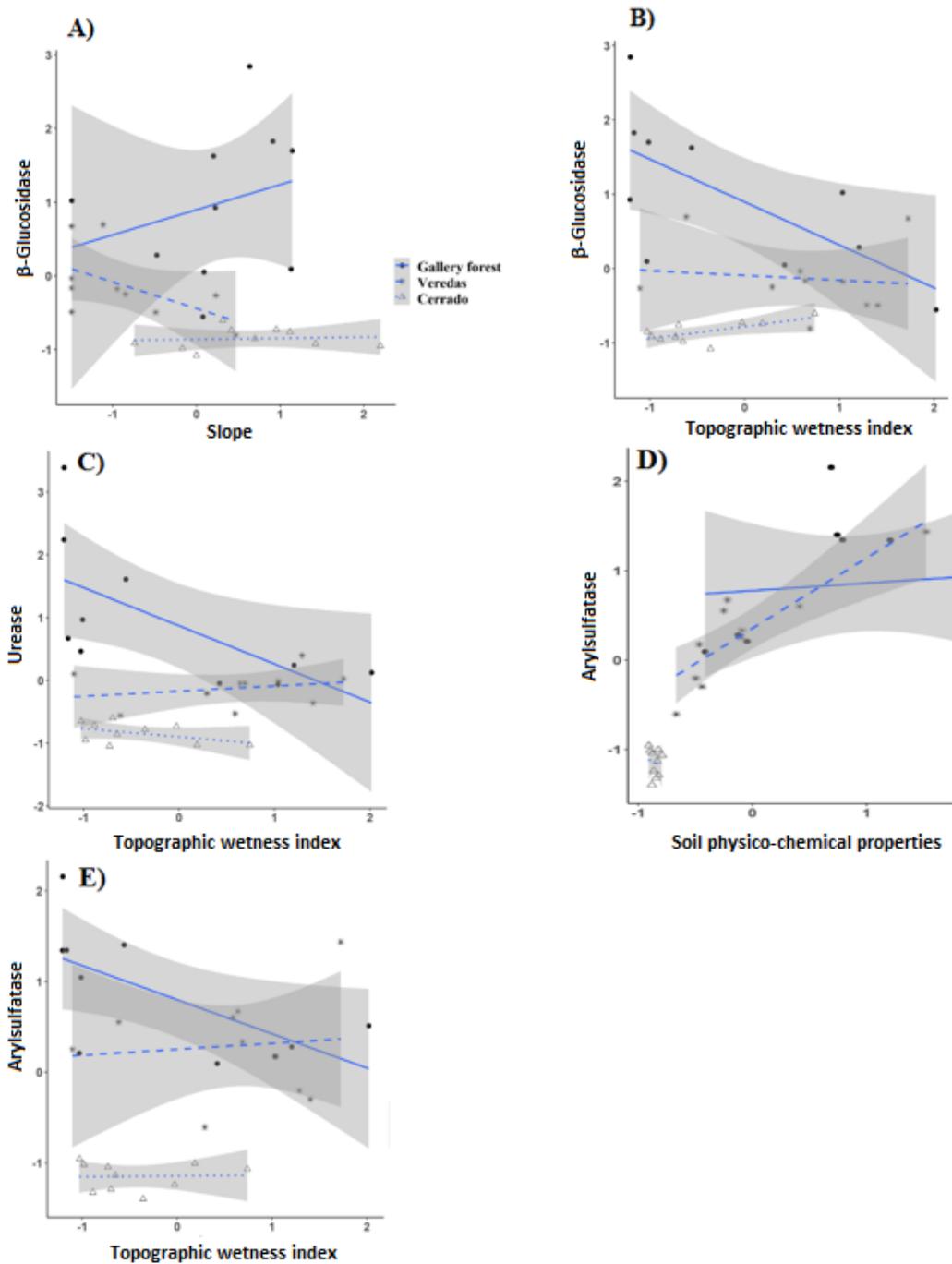


Figure 3.11. Response variables affected by predictors at different ways according to vegetation type. Only variables selected by the best interaction models with vegetation type. (A) B-Glucosidase is positively affected by slope in Gallery forests and negatively in Veredas. (B) B-Glucosidase is negatively affected by topographic wetness index in Gallery Forest, positively in Veredas and in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (C) Urease is negatively affected by topographic wetness index in Gallery forests and positively in Veredas. (D) Arylsulfatase is positively affected by soil properties in Gallery Forests and in Veredas and negatively in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (E) Arylsulfatase is negatively affected by topographic wetness index in Gallery forest and positively in Veredas and in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. Sampling replicates n=30 at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil.

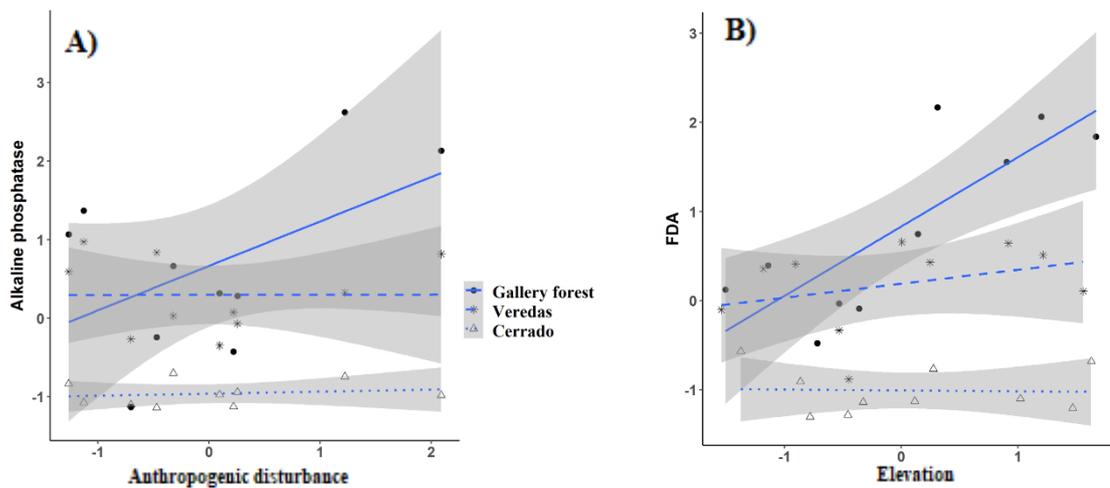


Figure 3.12. Response variables affected by predictors at different ways according to vegetation type. Only variables selected by the best interaction models with vegetation type. (A) Alkaline phosphatase is positively affected by anthropogenic disturbance in Gallery Forest. (B) FDA is positively affected by elevation in Gallery forests and Veredas. Sampling replicates $n=30$ at the three vegetation types of Gallery forest, Veredas, Cerrado *sensu stricto* along the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil.

3.5 Discussion

Our objectives were to assess the effects of anthropogenic disturbance, topography and soil properties on soil microbial attributes within and between distinct vegetation types in Brazilian neotropical savanna, and to identify the best predictors of microbial attributes in order to provide novel insights into environmental and landscape drivers in this biome. We evaluated the land-use classification in 500 m, 1 km and 2 km radius buffers and selected the 2km radius buffer size based on the best model adjustment (R^2) of ‘anthropogenic disturbance’ variable in predicting microbial attributes. Therefore, all the results and discussion about anthropogenic disturbance and lakes/river area are presented here considering at the 2km buffer size.

3.5.1 Anthropogenic disturbance influencing soil microbial attributes

We hypothesized that soil microbial attributes would be negatively affected by anthropogenic disturbance in all vegetation types. We found Anthropogenic disturbance to negatively affect soil microbial biomass (SMB) regardless of vegetation

type. The conversion of natural ecosystems into other land-uses has been found in previous studies to alter SMB. Some studies have shown that deforestation is expected to cause soil properties and SMB alterations (Singh et al., 2010; Vimal et al., 2017). This can occur as plant community itself has been found to be an important factor driving SMB (Thakur et al., 2015), and consequently, any disturbance in plant communities might affect SMB (Singh and Gupta, 2018). In the context of our study area, Kaschuk et al. (2011) found that Cerrado biome is the most sensitive of all Brazilian biomes when evaluating the effect of disturbance on SMB, which implies that soils in this biome may be less resistant to disturbance than other tropical biomes. Our results reinforce that this is true for the different ecosystems within the Cerrado biome.

Anthropogenic disturbance positively affected fungal and bacterial abundances regardless of the vegetation type, and related positively to alkaline phosphatase in Gallery forest. The influences of anthropogenic disturbance on fungi and bacteria was not as strong as topographic aspects (discussed below), but the positive influence on these microbial attributes may be due to the inclusion of “pasture” as a land cover classification, it had the greatest contribution of land cover to “Anthropogenic disturbance” (Fig 3.2). The impact of Cerrado pasture management (i.e. fertilizer use, pH regulators) for cattle are likely to be positively affecting some of these soil microbial attributes. Alkaline phosphatase was positively affected by anthropogenic disturbance in Gallery Forest. This is possibly connected to the use of orthophosphate fertilizer in pasture and agricultural areas (Fanin et al., 2015; Fraser et al., 2015). Nutrients from these managed soils are likely be leached into the rivers, and then absorbed by the Gallery forest soils affecting alkaline phosphatase activity in this vegetation type more strongly than in the others. Topographic wetness index and the presence of lakes and rivers negatively affected the activity of this enzyme regardless

of vegetation type, suggesting the moisture sensitivity of this hydrolytic enzyme in the natural environment.

3.5.2 Soil physico-chemical properties influencing microbial attributes

We hypothesized that soil physico-chemical properties would affect soil microbial attributes in all vegetation types. When evaluating soil properties (PCA axis 1 representing mainly nitrogen, carbon, H+Al and boron) it is shown to positively affect SMB in Gallery forests and in Veredas, and negatively in Cerrado *sensu stricto* (i.e. the interaction terms of the best model). This relationship between soil properties and SMB is consistent with some studies that found SMB to respond to soil chemical and physical properties and nutrient availability status. The negative relationship between soil physico-chemical properties and SMB in Cerrado *sensu stricto* could be due to the poor fertility and low soil microorganism abundances in this vegetation type.

Soil respiration was found to be positively related to soil physico-chemical properties in Gallery Forest and Veredas, and negatively in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. Soil respiration constitutes the respiration contributions of soil microorganisms and plant roots (Hanson et al., 2000). Considering that our measures were made in the laboratory and not *in situ*, we expect most of our soil respiration to be a result of the microbial respiration. As soil microbial biomass is strongly related with soil properties in this study, as the main predictor of soil respiration, soil respiration is also shown to be regulated by soil physico-chemical properties. The strength and direction of this relationship varies according to the vegetation types: positive effects in Gallery forests and Veredas, and a weak relationship in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. This could be a reflection of lower nutrient availability in Cerrado *sensu stricto* in comparison to Gallery forests and Veredas (Haridasan 1998).

The metabolic quotient (qCO_2) was affected negatively by soil properties regardless of the vegetation type. The qCO_2 represents the quantity of CO_2 released by soil relative to the soil microbial biomass over a certain period of time. An increase in respiration and not in biomass increases qCO_2 , which suggests microbial metabolic stress. It is therefore used to explain lower efficiency in C metabolism (Kaschuk et al., 2011). The soil physico-chemical properties index presented here (axis 1 of Principal Component Analysis) reflects mainly C and N and nutrient inputs, meaning an increase in nutrients may increase metabolic efficiency of soil microorganisms.

Our results showed that total PLFA, total bacteria, gram+ and gram - bacteria are positively related to soil physico-chemical properties in all vegetation types. Some studies have already shown patterns of PLFAs and FAMES to respond strongly to edaphic properties (Bath and Anderson, 2003; Girvan et al., 2003; Lauber et al., 2008) as nutrient requirements of the microbial community is an important factor shaping its structure. For example: the C:N ratio, or organic matter input quality shape microbial community, as bacteria are usually more correlated with N and more labile organic C, texture (Girvan et al, 2003) and pH (Lauber et al., 2008). While fungi are responsible for breaking down more recalcitrant plant detritus (Högberg et al., 2007; Lauber et al., 2008). Our findings reinforce the pattern that soil physico-chemical properties are crucial in shaping soil microbial communities in Brazilian Cerrado biome and its vegetation types.

Arylsulfatase in Gallery forest and in Veredas had a positive relationship with soil properties, but weak relationship in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. This enzyme has been reported to have a correlation with soil organic carbon as well as with other hydrolases (Balota et al., 2014) and to be conditioned by the influences of vegetation type on soil nutrient availability (Štursová and Baldrian, 2011).

3.5.3 Topography influencing soil microbial attributes

We hypothesized that topography (i.e. elevation, slope and wetness index) would affect soil microbial attributes in distinct ways in the different vegetation types. We found that topography was the strongest predictor in this study, as it was found to influence all the microbial attributes evaluated here, except SMB.

Changes in elevation have been found to affect soil respiration, which suggest that elevation is altering soil water content (Rodeghiero and Cescatti, 2005; Wang et al., 2011). Similarly to the respiration response, our results showed that total PLFA is positively related with elevation in Gallery Forests, and negatively in Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*. Total PLFA was also negatively related to the relative cover of lakes and rivers and topographic wetness index in all vegetation types. Some studies found that the range of the quality and quantity of aboveground and belowground litter and soil organic matter along altitudinal gradients is mainly responsible for shaping soil microbial community structure (Albuquerque et al., 2011; Hamman et al., 2007; Huang et al., 2014; Xiang et al., 2016). Moreover, elevation also alters soil temperature and water content (Fierer and Jackson, 2006; Meier et al., 2010) and therefore, the soil microbial community (Xue et al., 2009). The Cerrado biome, especially in the study area, comprises a comparatively flat topography, where changes in elevation are generally visually imperceptible and not enough to change vegetation. However, our results suggest that the effect of elevation is associated to soil water content. Further evidence that water is a driver of PLFA concentrations is the negative relationship with lake and river cover (area within a 2 km ray buffer) and topographic wetness. Finally, we also have to consider that PLFA markers are mostly good indicators of aerobic conditions (this can also explain the negative response to soil moisture) (Bossio and Scow, 1998). Our results also showed elevation affected total PLFAs between the vegetation types in distinct ways: total PLFA in Cerrado *sensu stricto* and Veredas were

affected negatively by elevation, but positively within Gallery forest. These findings suggest that for the Cerrado *sensu stricto* and Veredas, elevation may reduce soil water content in soil pores in such a way that microbial community survival decreases, while in Gallery forest, the reduction of water saturation in the soil with elevation may favour microbial abundance.

Total fungi was found to be negatively affected by elevation in Cerrado *sensu stricto* and Veredas and positively in Gallery forest, negatively by relative cover of lakes and rivers regardless of vegetation type. Studies have found that for certain types of fungi, e.g. mycorrhizal, growth is reduced in soil with higher water content (Theodorou, 1978) and may even die under waterlogged conditions (Coutts and Nicoll, 1990), showing general reductions in both diversity and growth under extreme moisture conditions (Barnes et al., 2018). Soil water content influences fungal communities through impacts on oxygen concentrations and nutrient availability (Drenovsky et al., 2004), as flooding reduces the oxygen levels, while the decrease in soil moisture caused by increases with elevation, can lead to environmental desiccation that boosts fungi spore production (Sylvia et al., 2005). Additionally, fungal communities generally demonstrate better adaptation to drying than bacteria, as a drier environment stimulates growth in hyphal networks which facilitates access to water and nutrients (Kaisermann et al., 2015). This may explain differences in the effects within vegetation types, where in the most flooded vegetation type (Gallery forest) total fungi increase with elevation and in Cerrado *sensu stricto* and Veredas, drier ecosystems compared to Gallery forest, the total fungi showed a weaker relationship with elevation. Kaisermann et al. (2015) found that fungal communities depend on non-extreme moisture conditions for better development, and this suggests that the elevation might

play an important role in these three vegetation types with different soil moisture regimes and natural extremes.

Total bacterial responded in a similar way to total PLFAs and fungi, nevertheless, it responded more strongly to soil physico-chemical properties than topographic aspects. Soil properties link strongly with bacteria because bacteria act directly in nutrient immobilization and release (Wardle and Nicholson, 1996). Total gram positive bacteria were affected positively by soil properties and negatively by topographic wetness index, with the effect of soil properties being more important (RIV = 100%) followed by topographic wetness index (RIV = 64%), while gram negative bacterias were affected more strongly and negatively by lakes and rivers (RIV = 100%), followed by soil properties (RIV = 64%) and elevation (RIV = 18%). The differences of these groups in responding to predictors might be explained by the differences in the cellular membrane permeability of these different functional groups and its capability in absorbing nutrients in soil and being affected by the water content. Although topographic wetness affected both groups, it showed greater importance for gram negative bacteria, possibly due to their thinner celular membrane that possess reduced capability in dealing with water stress caused by rewetting events (Schimmel et al., 2007), commonly found in regions with greater topographic wetness index in the present study.

The metabolic quotient (qCO_2) was affected positively by slope regardless of the vegetation type. The qCO_2 represents the quantity of CO_2 released by soil relative to the soil microbial biomass over a certain period of time. The increases in qCO_2 in steeper sloping areas may be related to adverse environmental conditions such as leaching of nutrients through increased soil water movement, consequently reducing the

efficiency in the use of the soil C by the microorganisms. Also, sloped areas retain less water, and this could be causing greater stress in well-drained soils.

The effect of the topographic wetness index and slope on β -glucosidase enzyme activity was clearly dependent of the vegetation type. β -glucosidase is an important enzyme that acts in the last stage of breaking down cellulose by hydrolyzing cellobiose, releasing glucose as a final product and labile compounds ready to be used by microorganisms (Adetunji et al., 2017; Gil-Sotres et al., 2005; Merino et al., 2016). Therefore, changes in this enzyme might affect the activity of the other enzymes as a result of effects on glucose availability (Sardans and Peñuelas, 2005). Soil water content has been found to be important for increasing β -glucosidase activity, as it can increase the movement of the enzyme and corresponding substrate between the pores, enhancing dissolution and translocation (Dilly and Munch, 1996). On the other hand, β -glucosidase activity can decrease if the soil water content is too high, altering the enzyme kinetics (Zhang et al., 2011). These findings suggest that this enzyme activity is possibly limited in Cerrado *sensu stricto* and Veredas in the dry season when water is limited, whereas, in the Gallery Forest soil becomes saturated in the wet season. Flatter areas in Veredas and in Cerrado *sensu stricto* with higher topographic wetness index and lower slope, possibly increase β -glucosidase activity for increasing water soil content during the dry season. On the other hand, because Gallery forest areas receives more flooding influences from the river, an increase in the wetness can reduce this enzyme activity. Similarly to β -glucosidase activity, urease, arylsulfatase and Fluorescin diacetate (FDA) were strongly affected by topographic aspects in distinct ways in the different vegetation types. This result suggests that the enzymes studied here may have an optimum soil moisture content for operation (Borowik and Wyszowska, 2016).

Our results provided by the supplementary analysis of local soil field moisture suggest that soil moisture content is a crucial influence on soil microbial attributes, and therefore, reinforces that topographic indices are important predictors of enzyme activity. However, it is important to highlight that local soil field moisture also had an effect on soil microbial community structure, which landscape topographic indices did not affect, i.e. biomass, gram positive and gram negative bacteria. These findings confirm our results discussed in the Discussion section “Soil physico-chemical properties influencing microbial attributes” of this Chapter, that measurements of soil physico-chemical properties at a local level are crucial in shaping soil microbial community structure (Girvan et al., 2003; Lauber et al., 2008). This Chapter provided important information on which microbial attributes respond more strongly to edaphic local and landscape features and how these relationships vary across typical Cerrado vegetation types.

3.6 Conclusion

Our assessment of soil microbial responses to landscape scale anthropic disturbance, topography and to soil properties has provided novel insights about patterns and drivers of soil microbial attributes in the Cerrado biome and its vegetation types.

The results show that anthropogenic disturbance negatively affected soil microbial biomass carbon, fungi:bacteria ratio and that some soil physico-chemical properties and topographical variables were important predictors of soil respiration, metabolic quotient, total PLFAs, total fungi, total bacteria and total gram positive and negative bacteria. The intensity and direction of these drivers varied according to the vegetation type. Soil enzyme activities were mostly related to topography, specifically topographic wetness index, and elevation and slope. The intensity and direction of these

relationships varied according to vegetation type, which suggests that enzyme activities were more sensitive to soil moisture content than to the surrounding land cover and other soil properties. In addition to the importance of topography for all enzymes, arylsulfatase activity was also found to be related with soil chemical properties, suggesting that the quality of organic matter input may be more important for this enzyme. Alkaline phosphatase was shown to have a positive relationship with anthropic disturbance in Gallery Forests, and we believe that the managed pasture and agriculture in the study area is affecting this vegetation type through absorption of nutrients leached into Gallery Forest soils.

Although the anthropogenic disturbance assessed here was shown to negatively affect soil microbial biomass carbon, it positively influenced other structural attributes of the soil microbial community, evaluated through fungi and bacteria abundances, and Alkaline phosphatase activity due to the possible impact of agriculture and managed pasture. We also highlight that the Pandeiros river basin, is located in a region classified as “Environmentally Protected Area of Sustainable Use” by the Brazilian government, in which only sustainable activities are allowed. In this study we did not find a strong negative effect of anthropogenic disturbance on soil microbial properties which is likely due to low intensity farming and the integration of farming into the natural landscape.

Overall we conclude that topography factors were the strongest predictors of soil microbial attributes at a landscape scale, and it reflects the importance of soil moisture content in underlying ecosystem functioning in the different vegetation types of Cerrado biome.

4 Drought resilience of Cerrado soil CO₂ emissions

4.1 Abstract

Climate change is altering global biogeochemical cycles including the microbially mediated release of CO₂ from soils. Savanna ecosystems occupy 20% of the Earth's land surface and are globally important for biodiversity, agriculture, hydrology and biogeochemical carbon cycling. Brazilian Cerrado savanna ecosystems cover >2 million km² of Brazil where the length and intensity of the dry season is predicted to increase. There is uncertainty regarding the effect of drought and rewetting cycles on the release of CO₂ from poorly researched Cerrado soils. This study examined, 1) the influence of local topography/human disturbance and soil microbial properties on baseline CO₂ emissions, 2) the effects of drought-rewetting on soil CO₂ emissions from three Cerrado vegetation types: Gallery forest, Vereda wetlands and Cerrado *sensu stricto*. Soils were sampled from seven sites of each vegetation type within the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brazil for inclusion in a controlled microcosm drought-rewetting experiment. Soil respiration (CO₂) was measured from control, drought and drought-rewetting treatments on 3 occasions over 26 days. Microbial biomass carbon, microbial biomarkers and enzyme activities were also determined for each initial soil type. We found that in Gallery forests, soil respiration was significantly related to soil carbon, enzyme activity, elevation, slope and topographic wetness index. In Veredas soil respiration was linked to total bacteria, total fungi and elevation. Whereas soil respiration in Cerrado *sensu stricto* was influenced by total fungi, enzyme activity, bacteria abundance and slope. We found that the drought-rewetting affected absolute amounts and response ratios of soil respiration in Gallery forest and Veredas

wetlands vegetation types. We concluded that Veredas soils are the most resistant to drought as soil respiration remained unchanged for longer than that of Gallery forests. The rapid recovery of respiration in Gallery forests soils after rewetting suggests that they are the most resilient to drought. Neither drought nor rewetting significantly affected Cerrado grassland soil respiration, which may reflect the poor organic matter content in these soils. We discuss the potential implications for future climate change scenarios in the Cerrado biome.

Key words: Veredas, Gallery Forests, soil organic matter, soil respiration, resistance, resilience.

4.2 Introduction

Climate change is expected to lead to changes in precipitation regimes, with more intense and longer drought seasons in the Cerrado biome (Bustamante et al, 2012). Soil microbial community is a key determinant of soil respiration and they are capable to tolerate changes in soil moisture conditions (Nijs et al., 2018) and research has shown that the ability of the soil microbial community and its functions to resist disturbance such as drought and show resilience with rapid recovery will have a strong influence on resultant ecosystem processes (de Vries and Shade, 2013; Pimm, 1984). Recent studies in the Cerrado biome have made initial evaluations of soil CO₂ emissions under field conditions (Buttler et al, 2012; Arruda et al, 2016). However, there are no experimental studies controlling the drought-rewetting on soil CO₂ emissions and microbial resistance/resilience across a wider range of vegetation types typical of the Cerrado biome, particularly in the wetlands (Gallery forest and Veredas) that pass through periodic annually flooding regimes.

The overarching aim of our study was to improve understanding of the factors regulating the resistance and resilience of soil microbial CO₂ emissions to drought in three important Cerrado vegetation types (i.e. Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Gallery Forests and Veredas). Specifically we wanted to address the following objectives to determine 1) the influence of local topography and soil microbial properties on baseline CO₂ emissions, and 2) the effects of drought-rewetting on soil CO₂ emissions from three Cerrado vegetation types: Gallery forest, Vereda wetland and Cerrado *sensu stricto*. We hypothesised that, 1) soil microbial properties and topography are significant predictors of baseline CO₂ emissions, and 2) there are significant differences in resistance and resilience of microbial CO₂ emissions to drought across different Cerrado ecosystems, 3) resistance and resilience of soil respiration to drought is strongly influenced by

organic matter content. This was achieved by sampling intact soil cores across Cerrado ecosystems in the Pandeiros river basin, Minas Gerais, Brasil that were then studied in a controlled drought resistance/resilience experiment.

4.3 Material and Methods

4.3.1 Study Area

Soil core sampling was conducted in the Cerrado biome, in the northern region of Minas Gerais state, along the Rio Pandeiros basin, Brazil. The basin is located between the south latitude meridians 14°00 to 16°30 and the longitude meridians 43°00 to 46°00. The vegetation types studied were: Cerrado *sensu stricto* (savanna woodland), Gallery Forests (forests bordering the rivers); and Veredas (swamp/marshy fields that flood periodically). We selected seven sites along the tributaries of the Pandeiros river (selected from the 10 sites described in Chapters 2 and 3) that included all three vegetation types.

4.3.2 Topography indices and classification of anthropogenic disturbance

We used a digital elevation model (DEM) Alos PALSAR with 12.5 m of spatial resolution in order to assess topographic indices as: elevation, slope and topographic wetness index. The anthropogenic disturbance was determined using land cover classification based on RapidEye images with 5 meter resolution. A detailed description about topographic indexes and anthropogenic disturbance measurements and calculations are given in Chapter 3.

4.3.3 Soil microbial attributes

We measured the following microbial attributes: microbial biomass, soil extracellular enzymes (FDA) and microbial community structure through fungi and bacteria abundances (PLFA). See chapter 2 for detailed description of soil sampling and soil microbial attributes.

4.3.4 Collection of soil cores and experimental design

At each of the seven sampling locations we collected three soil cores 0-10 cm depth and 7.5 cm in diameter in each of the three vegetation types, totalizing 9 cores per site. The cores were sent to Centre for Ecology and Hydrology (CEH) in Lancaster, UK. There, we performed a controlled experiment in an incubator room with the temperature maintained at 27 °C, the average temperature of Cerrado biome. Each soil core was placed in a chamber of 1,515.00 cm³. All the soil cores were kept wet at 100% water holding capacity (WHC) for 5 days for the stabilisation of soil respiration before the beginning of the experiment. Cores from each vegetation type were randomly allocated to the three treatments in equal groups totalling seven replicates of each vegetation type per treatment and 63 cores. ‘Wet’ soil cores were kept at 100% WHC during the 26 day incubation period), ‘Drought’ soil cores were allowed to dry without further water additions, and Drought/Rewet soil cores were allowed to dry over 26 days and then rewet to 100% WHC.

4.3.5 CO₂ sampling

All treatments were sampled after 5 days of soil wet stabilization and after 15 and 26 days. For the drought-rewetting (D/RW) treatment the final sampling was made two hours post rewetting on day 26. For the ‘Wet treatment’, control, the soil cores were maintained at 100% WHC during the entire experimental period.

At each sampling point, chambers were closed using a lid with a rubber seal, and soil respiration (R_s) was determined by calculating the rate of CO_2 accumulated in the headspace of the chamber over 30 minutes. Gas was collected using a sterile syringe inserted through a rubber septum (to avoid gas leaking during sampling) at 10 minute intervals: time 0 (t_0 – first collection), time 1, (t_1 – 10 minutes after the first collection), time 2 (t_2 – 20 minutes after the first collection), time 3 (t_3 – 30 minutes after the first collection). 9 ml of gas was collected at each interval and injected into evacuated 3.5 ml vials. Cores were also weighed for calculating % WHC on each sampling occasion.

Concentration of CO_2 measurements were measured using a PerkinElmer (PerkinElmer, USA) Autosystem Gas Chromatograph (GC) fitted with two flame ionization detectors (FID) operating at 130 (FID) and 300 C (FID with methaniser) respectively. Results were calibrated against certified gas standards (Air products, UK)

CO_2 fluxes were calculated using linear regressions of CO_2 concentrations (ppm) against time (0, 10, 20, 30 min). CO_2 flux expressed as $\mu gCO_2-C/g/$ soil dry weight $^{-1}/hr^{-1}$ was calculated according to the formula:

$$\mu gCO_2-C/g/ \text{ soil dry wt }^{-1}/hr^{-1} = \frac{60 \times (\text{rate of change in ppm}) \times (\text{volume of chamber}) \times \text{massC} \times 1}{\text{Soil dry weight} \times R \times (T) \times 1000}$$

where massC is the molecular mass of Carbon; R is the universal gas constant; T is the temperature expressed in kelvin; volume of chamber accounts for the soil core in m^3 .

To evaluate resistance and resilience we based our interpretations on absolute change and response ratio results. Absolute change in CO_2 flux was calculated as the difference in CO_2 flux between a soil core from the drought treatment (or drought/rewet) and a soil core from the control Wet treatment (an equivalent soil core from the same

site and vegetation type). Similarly, the response ratio was calculated to express CO₂ flux from a soil core from the dry (or dry/rewet) treatment as a proportion of CO₂ flux from a soil core from the wet control treatment, i.e. dry (or drought-rewet) treatment/wet treatment × 100.

4.3.6 Statistical analysis

To assess which factors are related to soil CO₂ baseline respiration in each vegetation type, we ran Generalized Linear Mixed Models (GLMM) using CO₂ fluxes of the first sampling point (after stabilization) as response variable. Two separated models were run, one just with microbial attributes and soil total carbon, and other with landscape features. The microbial and carbon explanatory variables were: microbial biomass carbon (MBC), total phospholipid fatty acids (total PLFA), total fungi, total bacteria, total soil carbon, enzymatic activity of fluorescein diacetate hydrolysis (FDA). Topographical characteristics (altitude, slope and moisture index) and anthropogenic disturbance were also evaluated as explanatory variables in separate models. Before running the GLMMs, we conducted Pearson correlation analyses to identify strong correlations (<0.60) between explanatory variables and select the most parsimonious variables. The baseline CO₂ fluxes from all cores (considering the first day of measurement after the stabilization) were used in GLMM analysis, where site was included as a random effect to account for spatial pseudoreplication. GLMMs were run using the function lmer with Gaussian family within the following packages: lme4 (Bates et al. 2014), lmerTest (Kuznetsova et al. 2016), MuMIn (Barton 2016), and relationships were visualised using ggplot2 (Wickham and Chang 2016). We assessed the Goodness-of-fit of predictor variables of the models through adjusted coefficients of determination (Nakagawa and Cuthill, 2007). We ran all possible combinations of the predictor variables and ranked models from the best to the worst according to the

Aikaike's information criterion (AIC), and averaged the set of models with a difference in AIC ($\Delta AICc$) < 2 from the best (lowest AIC) model due to their equal plausibility (Burnham and Anderson, 2002).

We used two-way ANOVA for each treatment nested with sampling points to evaluate if CO₂ respiration rates differed between vegetation along the experiment. To evaluate the effect of drought and drought/rewetting along the experiment in terms of soil respiration absolute changes, response ratios and water holding capacity (WHC), we used one-way ANOVA. These analyses were followed by pairwise Tukey's HSD post-hoc test for each vegetation type and treatment for normal data distributions, and Kruskal-Wallis followed by the pairwise Wilcoxon rank post-hoc test with Bonferroni correction for non-normal data distributions. All statistical analyses were conducted in R version 3.5.2 (R core Team 2018).

4.4 Results

4.4.1 Factors influencing soil respiration in the different vegetation types

For Gallery Forests, our results indicate that total carbon (relative importance value, RIV $\approx 29\%$; Fig. 4.1A), FDA (RIV $\approx 71\%$; Fig 4.1B) and elevation (RIV $\approx 50\%$; Fig 4.1C) influenced positively and slope (RIV $\approx 50\%$; Fig. 4.1D) and topographic wetness index (RIV $\approx 50\%$; Fig. 4.1E) influenced negatively the soil respiration. For Veredas, total bacteria (RIV $\approx 49\%$; Fig. 4.2A) influenced positively; total fungi (RIV $\approx 28\%$, Fig. 4.2B) influenced negatively; and altitude (RIV $\approx 100\%$, Fig. 4.2C) influenced positively the soil respiration. For Cerrado *sensu stricto*, total fungi (RIV $\approx 36\%$, Fig. 4.3A) influenced positively; FDA (RIV $\approx 18\%$; Fig. 4.3B) and total bacteria (RIV $\approx 36\%$, Fig. 4.3C) showed negative influence; and slope (RIV $\approx 100\%$, Fig. 4.3D) influenced positively the soil respiration. Coefficient (Coef), standard

estimate (SE) and relative importance value (RIV) are shown for each selected variable for the factors related to soil respiration rates selected through model inference, and the R^2 of the models adjustment is shown for each model: microbial attributes and landscape features models in Table 4.1.

Table 4.1: Factors related to soil respiration rates, selected through model inference. Coefficient (Coef), standard estimate (SE) and relative importance value (RIV) are shown for each selected variable and R² of model adjustment is shown for each model. The response variable of all models is the soil respiration rate: $\mu\text{gCO}_2\text{-C/g/ soil dry wt}^{-1}\text{hr}^{-1}$.

Response variable: soil respiration rates	Vegetation type	Predictors	Coef	SE	RIV	R ²
	Gallery Forest	<u>Microbial</u>				
FDA			2,467	0.331	71%	
total Carbon			2,228	0.135	29%	
<u>Landscape</u>					0.80	
slope			-4,245	0.36		50%
topographic wetness index			-4,907	0.36		50%
	altitude		2,567	0.353	50%	
Veredas	<u>Microbial</u>					0.62
	total Bacteria		0.954	0.172	49%	
	total Fungi		-0.748	0.172	28%	
<u>Landscape</u>					0.45	
elevation		0.5322	0.479	100%		
Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i>	<u>Microbial</u>					0.55
	total Fungi		0.1434	0.301	36%	
	total Bacterias		-0.1696	0.232	36%	
	FDA		-0.04309	0.114	18%	
<u>Landscape</u>					0.43	
slope		0.05691	0.35	100%		

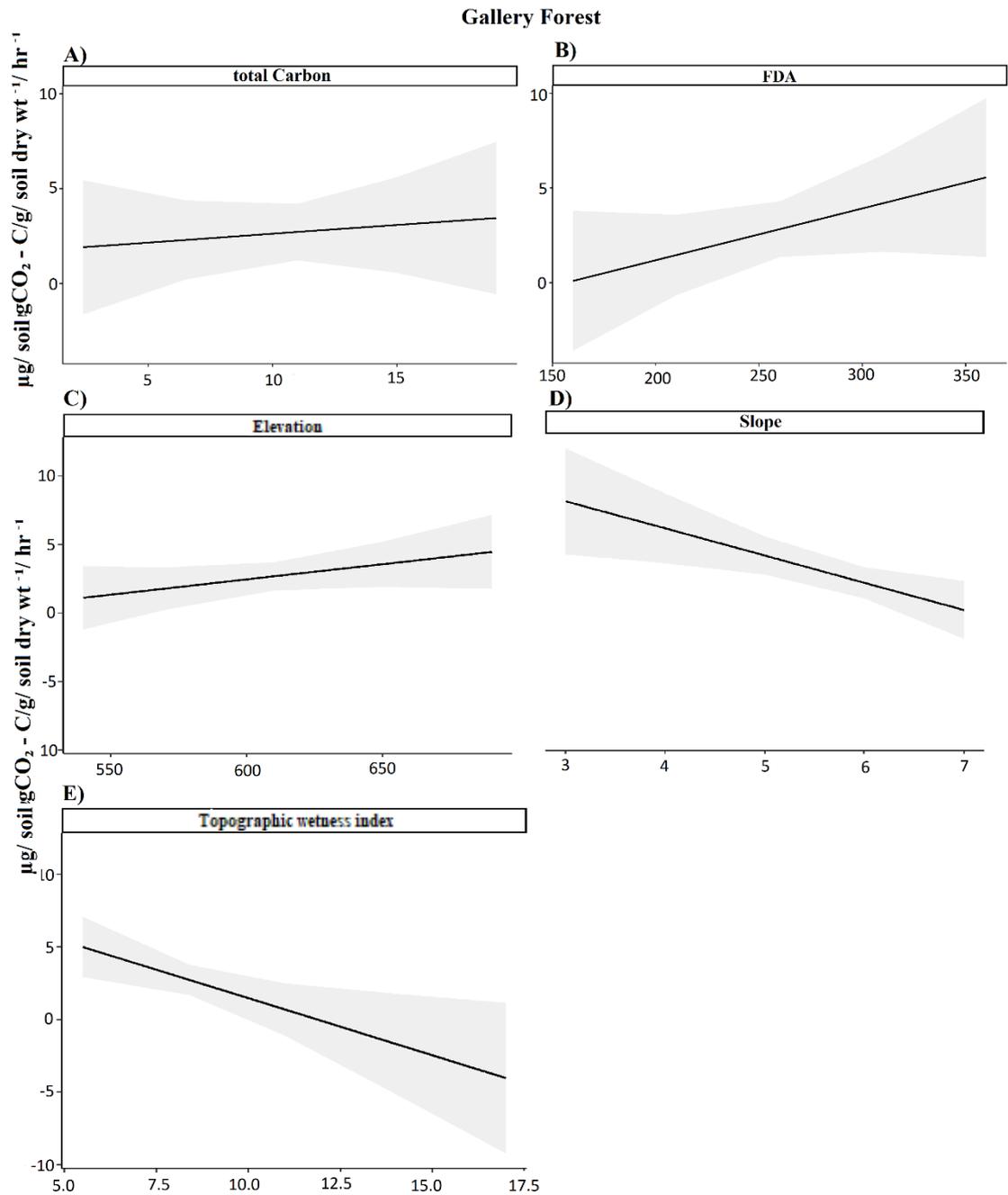


Figure 4.1. Factors influencing soil respiration ($\mu\text{gCO}_2\text{-C/g/soil dry wt}^{-1}/\text{hr}^{-1}$) in Gallery forests: (A) total carbon; (B) fluorescein diacetate hydrolysis (FDA); (C) altitude; (D) slope and; and (E) moisture index.

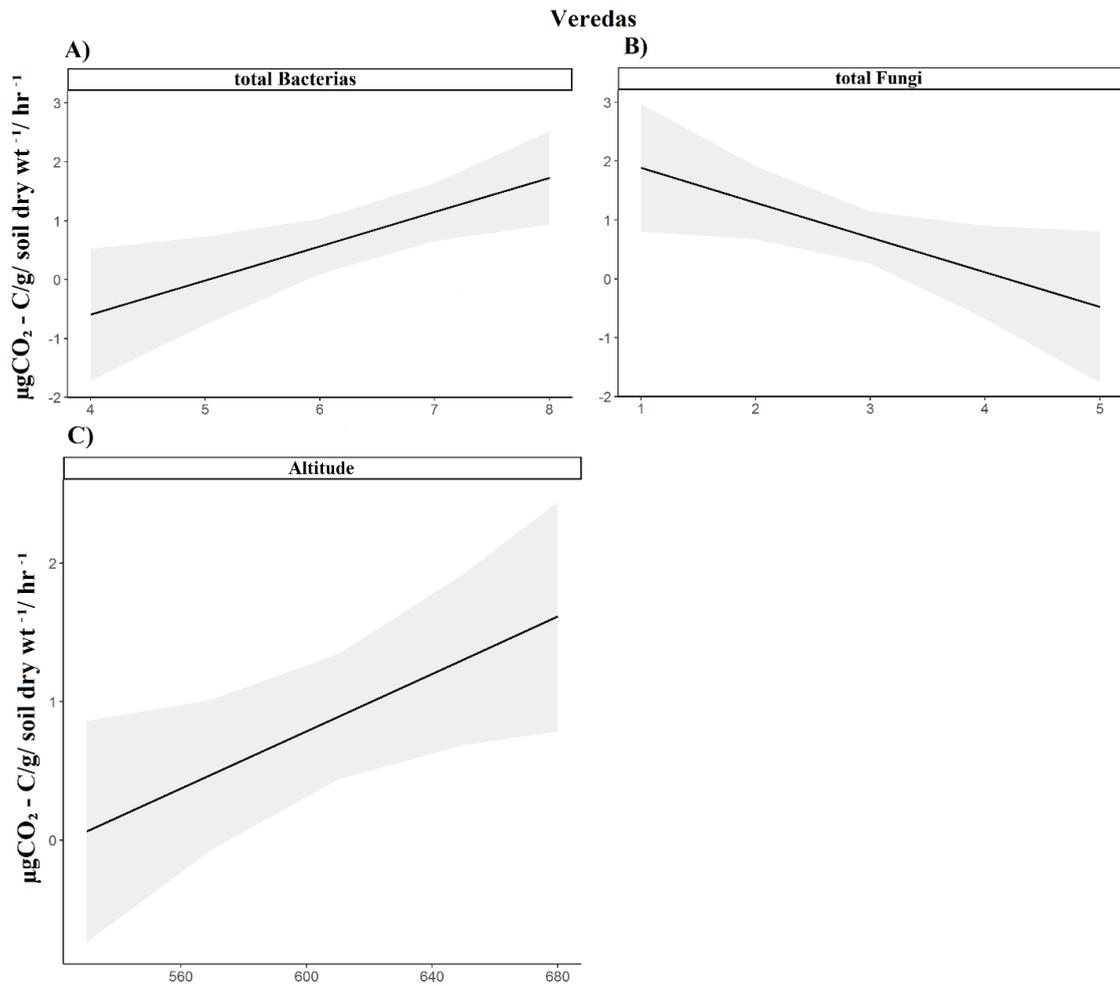


Figure 4.2. Factors influencing soil respiration ($\mu\text{gCO}_2\text{-C/g/ soil dry wt}^{-1}/\text{hr}^{-1}$) in Veredas. (A) Relationship of total bacteria with soil respiration; (B) relationship of total fungi and soil respiration; (C) relationship of altitude and soil respiration.

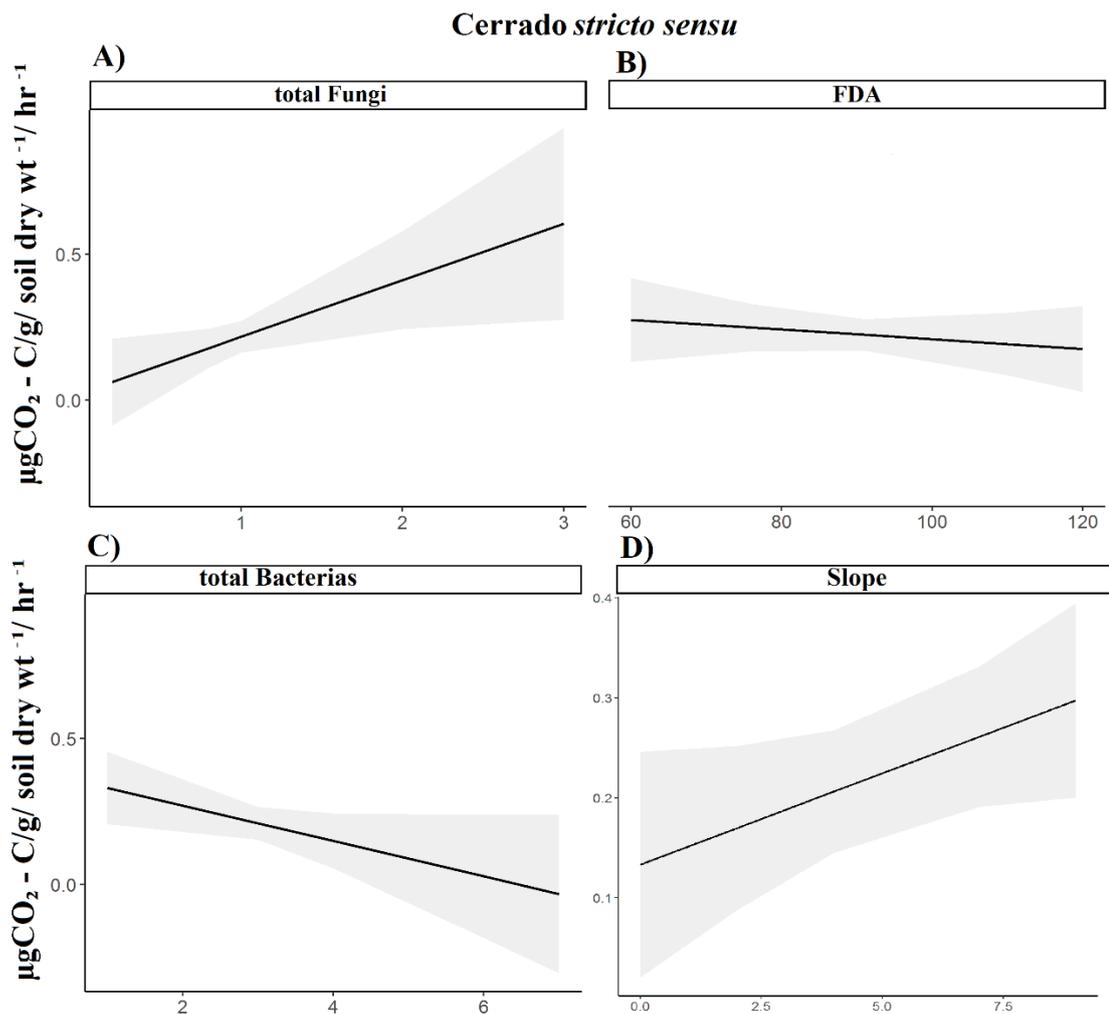


Figure 4.3. Factors influencing soil respiration ($\mu\text{gCO}_2\text{-C/g/ soil dry wt}^{-1}/\text{hr}^{-1}$) in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (A) relationship of total fungi with soil respiration; (B) relationship of FDA and soil respiration; (C) relationship of total bacterias and soil respiration; (D) relationship of slope with soil respiration.

4.4.2 Differences in soil respiration between vegetation types

We found differences in soil CO_2 respiration in the Wet treatment between vegetation types ($P \leq 0.05$; F -value = 11.249) (Fig 4.4A; 4.4C) but not between sampling points ($P > 0.05$; F -value = 0.325) (Fig 4.4A; 4.4B). The drought treatment showed differences between vegetation types ($P \leq 0.05$; F -value = 5.263) (Fig 4.5A; 4.5C) with no differences between sampling points ($P > 0.05$; F -value = 0.242) (Fig 4.5A; 4.5B). The drought-rewet treatment showed differences between vegetation types ($P \leq 0.05$; F -

value = 5.417) (Fig 4.6A; 4.6C) and differences between sampling points ($P \leq 0.05$; F -value = 4.604) (Fig 4.6A; 4.6B).

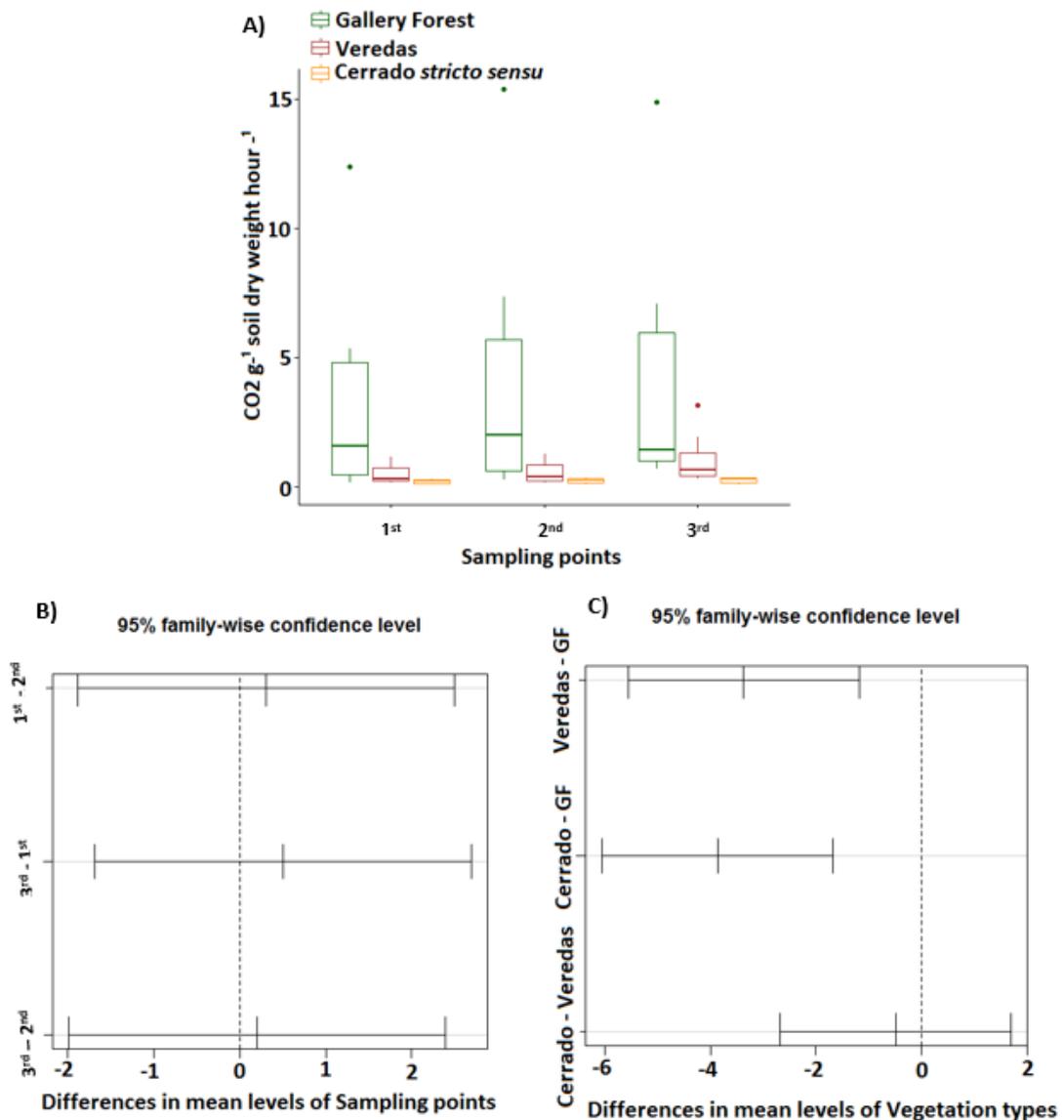


Figure 4.4. (A) Soil CO₂ respiration of wet treatment: μgCO₂-C/g/ soil dry wt⁻¹/hr⁻¹, soils under 100% water holding capacity along the sampling points: 1st sampling point - first day of soil respiration measurement; 2nd sampling point - after 15 days of experiment; 3rd sampling point - after 26 days of experiment between the different vegetation types. Values are mean ±SE. In (B) the differences in mean levels of sampling points for all vegetation types. In (C) the differences in mean levels of vegetation types. No significant differences if the 95 % confidence interval overpass zero, and significant differences if the 95% confidence interval do not overpass zero.

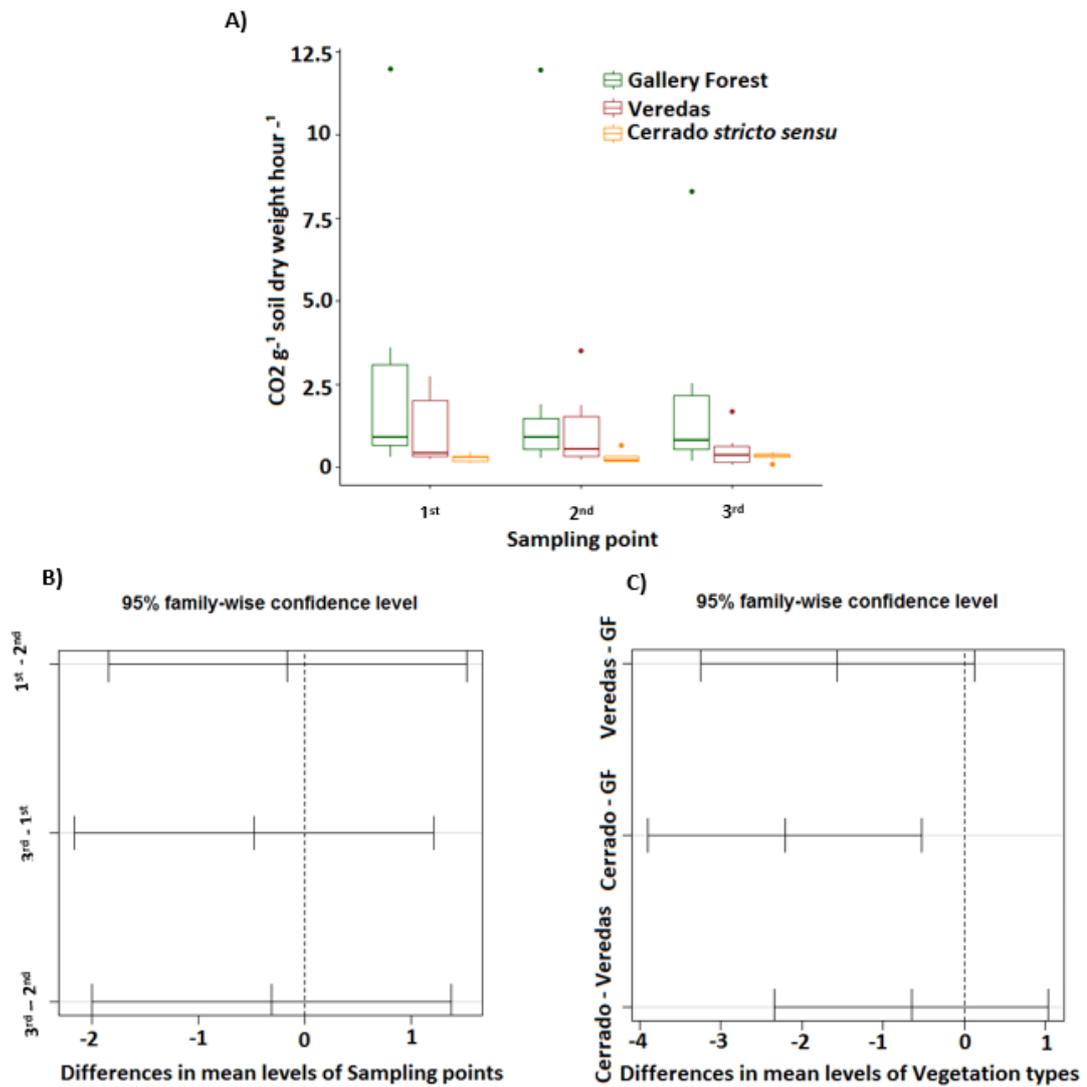


Figure 4.5. (A) Soil CO₂ respiration, $\mu\text{gCO}_2\text{-C/g/ soil dry wt}^{-1}\text{hr}^{-1}$ of drought treatment, : 1st sampling point - first day of soil respiration measurement; 2nd sampling point - after 15 days of experiment; 3rd sampling point - after 26 days of experiment between the different vegetation types. Values are mean \pm SE. In (B) the differences in mean levels of sampling points for all vegetation types. In (C) the differences in mean levels of vegetation types. No significant differences if the 95 % confidence interval overpass zero, and significant differences if the 95% confidence interval do not overpass zero.

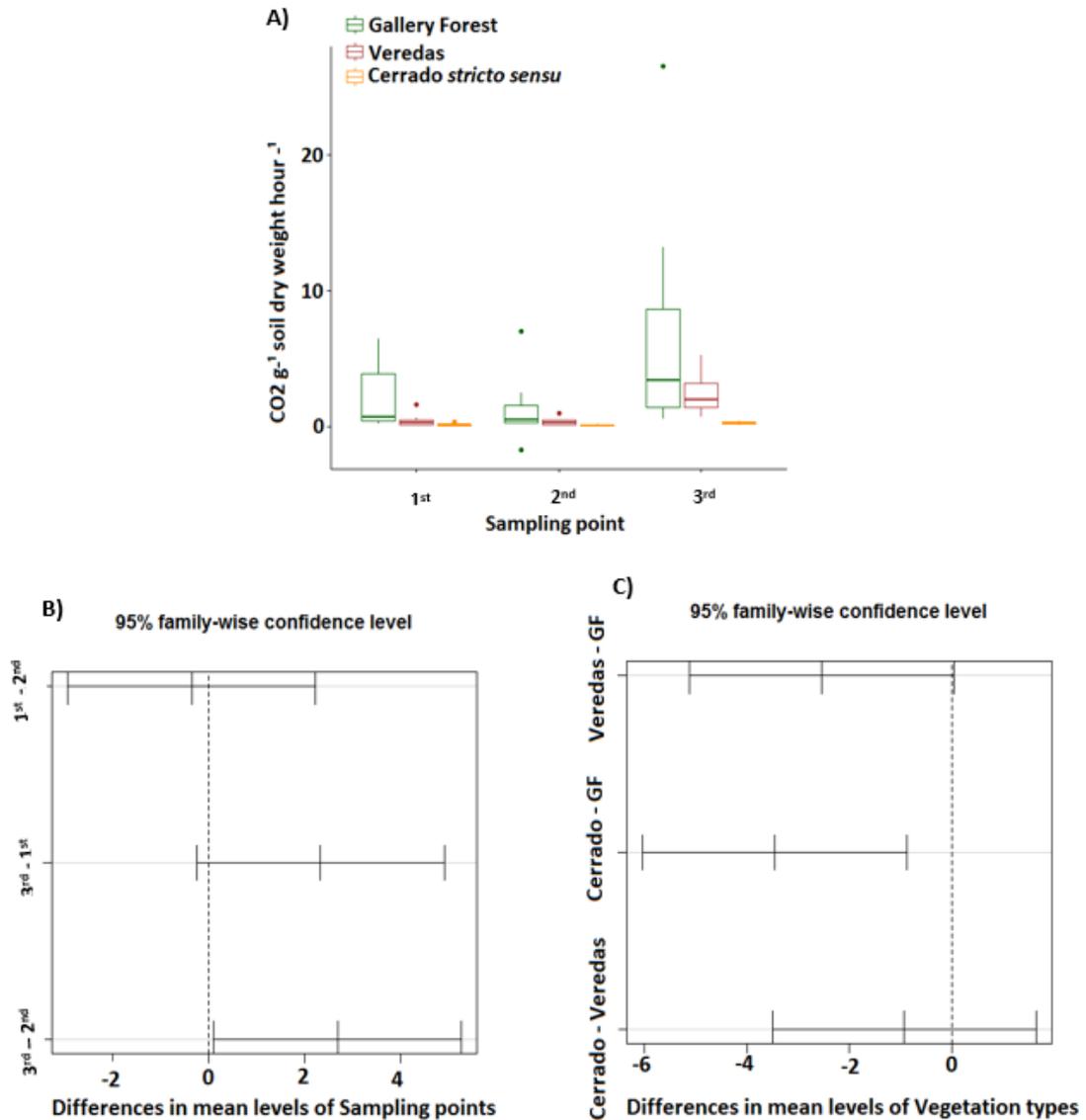


Figure 4.6. (A) Soil CO₂ respiration, μgCO₂-C/g/ soil dry wt⁻¹/hr⁻¹ of drying/rewet (D/RW) treatment: 1st sampling point - first day of soil respiration measurement; 2nd sampling point - after 15 days of experiment; 3rd sampling point - after 26 days of experiment, but after two hours after rewetting. Values shown for the different vegetation types. Values are mean ±SE. In (B) the differences in mean levels of sampling points for all vegetation types. In (C) the differences in mean levels of vegetation types. No significant differences if the 95 % confidence interval overpass zero, and significant differences if the 95% confidence interval do not overpass zero.

4.4.3 Resistance of soil respiration to drought

For Gallery Forest, our results indicate no effect of the drought treatment on absolute change in soil CO₂ emission (Kruskal-Wallis $P > 0.05$; Chi-squared = 2.961) (Fig 4.7A), but affected the response ratio in the Gallery Forests (ANOVA $P \leq 0.05$; F -value = 6.346) (Fig 4.7B) between 1st and 3rd sampling points (TukeyHSD $P \leq 0.05$). The

% WHC was different (Kruskal-Wallis $P \leq 0.05$; Chi-squared = 16.186) between 1st and 2nd, between 2nd and 3rd and also between 1st and 3rd sampling points (Wilcoxon rank $P \leq 0.05$) (Fig 4.7C).

For the Veredas vegetation type, the drought treatment affected the absolute change in soil CO₂ respiration (Kruskal-Wallis $P \leq 0.05$; Chi-squared = 9.024) between 1st and 3rd and between 2nd and 3rd sampling points (Wilcoxon rank $P \leq 0.05$) (Fig 4.7D). We found differences in response ratios (Kruskal-Wallis $P \leq 0.05$; Chi-squared = 8.972) between 1st and 3rd and between 2nd and 3rd sampling points (Wilcoxon rank $P \leq 0.05$) (Fig 4.7E). The % WHC was different (Kruskal-Wallis $P \leq 0.05$; Chi-squared = 14.033) between 1st and 2nd and between 1st and 3rd sampling points (Wilcoxon rank $P \leq 0.05$) (Fig 4.7F).

For the Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation type, the drought treatment showed no effect on absolute change in soil CO₂ respiration (ANOVA $P > 0.05$; F -value = 2.511) (Fig 4.7G) and no effect on response ratios (Kruskal-Wallis $P > 0.05$; Chi-squared = 0.385) (Fig 4.7H). The % WHC was different (Kruskal-Wallis $P \leq 0.05$; Chi-squared = 17.818) between 1st and 2nd, and between 1st and 3rd sampling points (Wilcoxon rank $P \leq 0.05$) (Fig 4.7I).

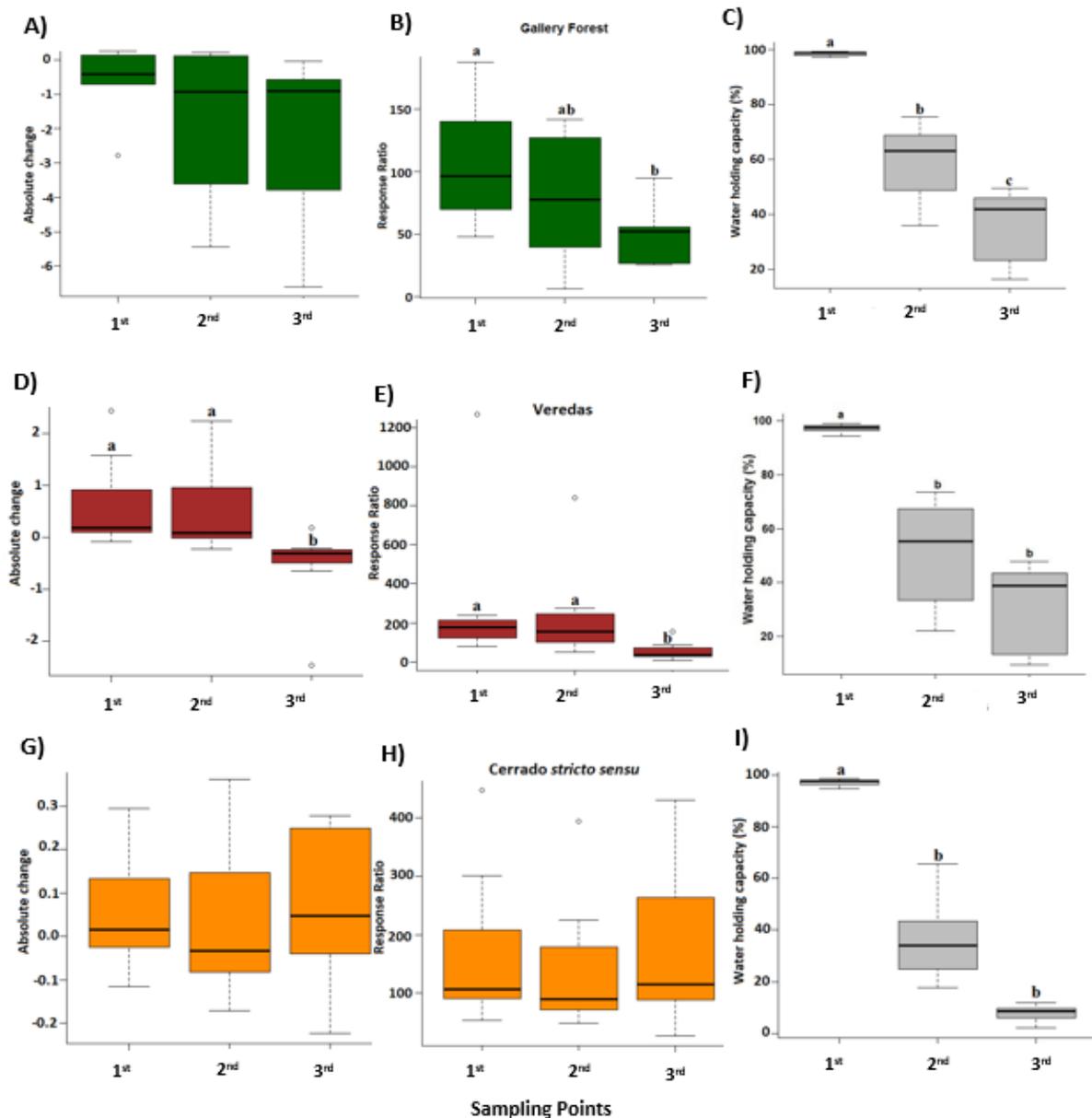


Figure 4.7. The absolute change, response ratio of soil CO₂ emissions and water holding capacity along the drought experiment of the Gallery forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation types. (A) Absolute changes of soil respiration in Gallery Forest; (B) Response ratio of soil respiration in Gallery forests; (C) water holding capacity in Gallery forests. (D) Absolute changes of soil respiration in Veredas; (E) Response ratio of soil respiration in Veredas; (F) water holding capacity in Veredas. (G) Absolute changes of soil respiration in Cerrado *sensu stricto*; (H) Response ratio of soil respiration in Cerrado *sensu stricto*; (I) water holding capacity in Cerrado *sensu stricto*.

4.4.4 Resilience of soil respiration to drought-rewetting

The soil CO₂ emissions in Gallery forest were affected by the D/RW treatment: the absolute change was different (Kruskal-Wallis $P \leq 0.05$; Chi-squared = 7.413) between 1st and the 3rd sampling points (Wilcoxon rank $P \leq 0.05$) (Fig 4.8A). The

response ratio was different (Kruskal-Wallis $P \leq 0.05$; Chi-squared = 6.033) between 2nd and 3rd sampling points (Wilcoxon rank $P \leq 0.05$) (Fig 4.8B). The water holding capacity (% WHC) was shown to be different (Kruskal-Wallis $P \leq 0.05$; Chi-squared = 14.182), between the 1st and 2nd sampling points and between 2nd and 3rd sampling points (Wilcoxon rank $P \leq 0.05$) (Fig 4.8C).

The CO₂ emission in the soils of Veredas vegetation type was also affected by the D/RW treatment: the absolute change was different (Kruskal-Wallis $P \leq 0.05$; Chi-squared = 13.299) between 2nd and 3rd, and 1st and 3rd sampling points (Wilcoxon rank $P \leq 0.05$) (Fig 4.8D). The response ratio was different (Kruskal-Wallis $P \leq 0.05$; Chi-squared = 11.317) between 1st and 3rd and between 2nd and 3rd sampling points (Wilcoxon rank $P \leq 0.05$) (Fig 4.8E). The % WHC was shown to be different (Kruskal-Wallis $P \leq 0.05$; Chi-squared = 11.288) between 1st and 2nd and between 2nd and 3rd sampling points (Wilcoxon rank $P \leq 0.05$) (Fig 4.8F).

The soil CO₂ emissions in Cerrado *sensu stricto* showed to not be affected by D/RW (Kruskal-Wallis $P > 0.05$; Chi-squared = 3.094) (Fig 4.8G; Fig 4.8H). The % WHC showed differences (Kruskal-Wallis $P \leq 0.05$; Chi-squared = 13.455) between 1st and 2nd and between 2nd and 3rd sampling points (Wilcoxon rank $P \leq 0.05$) (Fig 4.8I).

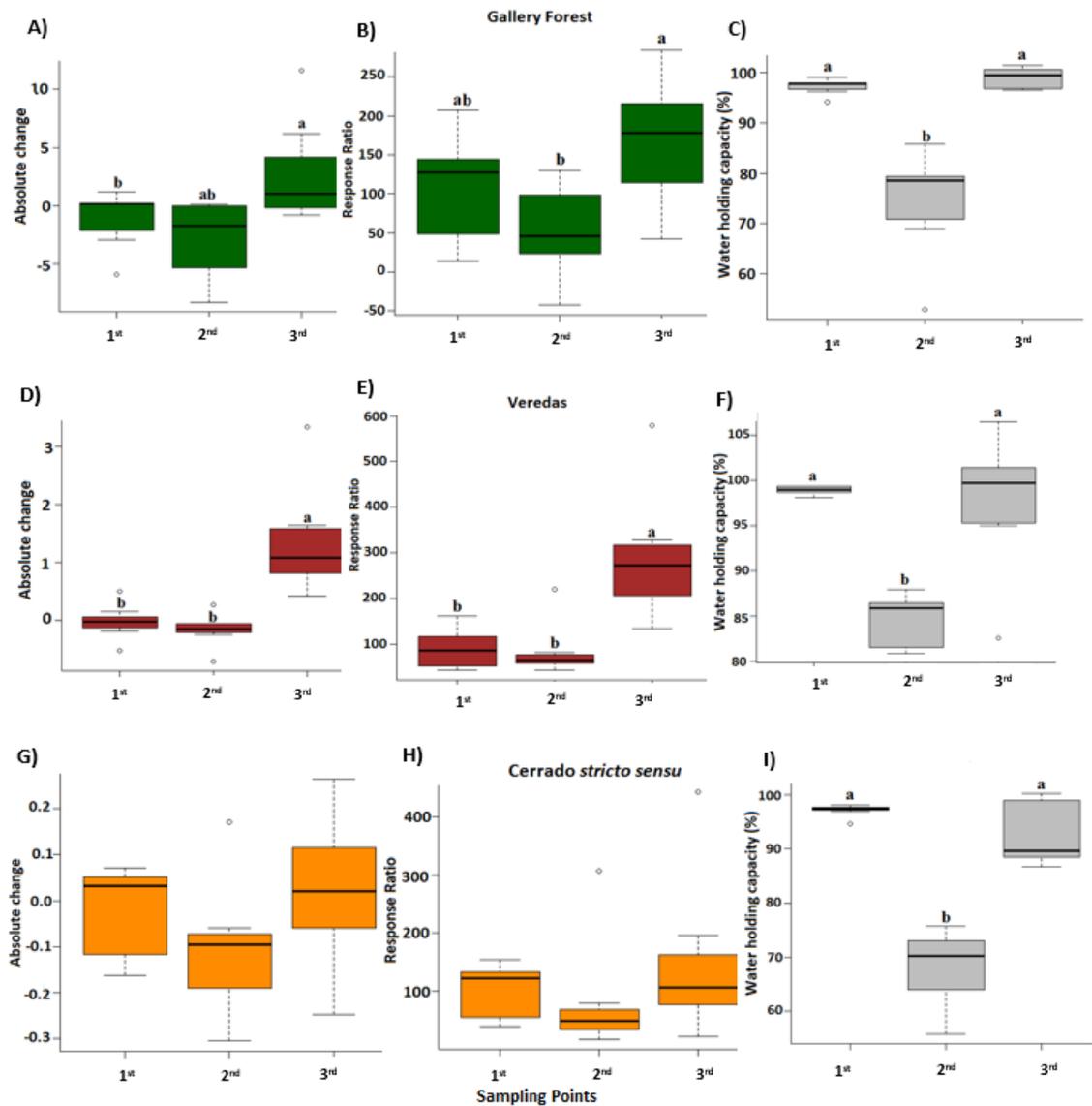


Figure 4.8. The absolute change, response ratio of soil CO₂ emissions and water holding capacity along the drying and rewetting experiment of the Gallery forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation types. (A) Absolute changes of soil respiration in Gallery Forest; (B) Response ratio of soil respiration in Gallery forests; (C) water holding capacity in Gallery forests. (D) Absolute changes of soil respiration in Veredas; (E) Response ratio of soil respiration in Veredas; (F) water holding capacity in Veredas. (G) Absolute changes of soil respiration in Cerrado *sensu stricto*; (H) Response ratio of soil respiration in Cerrado *sensu stricto*; (I) water holding capacity in Cerrado *sensu stricto*.

4.5 Discussion

Our study shows how microbial community and topography attributes are related to the baseline respiration and its resilience in savanna ecosystems with contrasting soil moisture conditions (Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Veredas and Gallery Forests). We also showed that soil respiration in those ecosystems responded differently to drought and rewetting.

4.5.1 Factors related to baseline soil respiration rates

In the Gallery Forests, soil respiration rates were positively related to total soil carbon, soil extracellular enzyme activity (FDA) and elevation, and negatively related to slope and topographic wetness index. Some authors found that soil respiration is positively related to soil organic matter input in temperate and tropical riparian zones (Audet et al., 2013; Oelbermann and Raimbault, 2015; Zanchi et al., 2014) with relationships to stem density within these forests (Hopfensprenger et al., 2009). This suggests the importance of the relationship between vegetation structure and soil microbial respiration. In our study sites, the Gallery Forests have a complex vegetation structure (e.g. high canopies and high tree density), which may promote litter input and accumulation of organic matter on the forest floor, increasing carbon sequestration (Delliti and Burger, 2000). The flooding that gallery forests are often submitted to might suppress soil microbial activity, as soil respiration showed a negative relation with the soil topographic wetness index. Although some studies found a positive relationship between soil topographic wetness index and soil respiration (Pacific et al., 2010), our study showed the opposite effect. We suggest this may be the result of too much water in low-lying areas that remain flooded for longer, hampering microbial activity and aerobic respiration.

There was a strong positive relationship between hydrolytic enzyme activity and soil respiration rates in the Gallery Forests. Ali et al. (2015) found that enzymes have a non-linear relationship with soil CO₂ flux. The authors attribute this non-linearity to differences in substrate quality and nutrient availability, e.g. N and P, and the season of sampling. We sampled in only one season (i.e. the dry season) and in a vegetation type high litter accumulation. Our results indicate that extracellular enzyme hydrolysis is related to soil respiration rates in Gallery forests ecosystems. This can be a result of the high substrate (from organic matter) availability in these soils (Allison and Vitousek, 2005) that stimulate enzyme activity and nutrient mineralization (i.e. C, P, S and N) (Bárta et al., 2014), therefore enhancing microbial biomass and respiration.

Soil respiration was related positively to altitude and negatively to slope in Gallery Forests. Pacific et al (2010) found that landscape position, slope for example, can affect soil surface CO₂ fluxes in transitions between hillslopes and riparian forests. Although the slope in their study was also evaluated through a DEM, the authors considered the slope gradient along the hillslope and not the local microtopography as in our study. Our study shows that the effect of topography can be even more local, as we were able to measure altitude and slope within a pixel at a resolution of 12.5 m², showing that even small-scale variation in topography can affect soil respiration. The negative effect of slope on soil respiration rates may be related to increased substrate leaching on steeper gradients. Furthermore, local differences in altitude were positively related to variation in soil respiration (whereas in Gallery Forests variation in altitude can range from 532 to 688 meters – data not shown). Higher local elevation positively affected soil respiration in gallery forests. This could be the result of increased elevation may be reducing soil water content, and therefore facilitating increased aerobic microbial activity in the forest floor.

In the Veredas vegetation type, soil respiration rates were influenced by total bacteria, total fungi (PLFAs) and elevation. The positive influence of bacteria and negative influence of fungi on CO₂ emissions in this vegetation type suggests that bacterial communities are a major contributor to soil respiration, with a higher bacterial abundance in this ecosystem. This reflects the specific decompositional processes of this environment, as for example, fungi often use more recalcitrant C sources (Brant et al., 2006) while bacteria are known to quickly colonize labile C resources (Reischke et al., 2014). Forests possess higher quantities of recalcitrant organic matter from leaf and wood inputs compared to grasslands, and consequently usually have higher fungi:bacteria ratios (Ingham and Thies, 1996). Grasslands, however, possess root-associated bacterial communities that are fed by readily decomposable exudates released in the rhizosphere. Also strong bacterial components generally occur in N-rich soils (Wang et al., 2019), and most of Veredas areas are amended with fertilizers to be used as grasslands for cattle production. Moreover, a study conducted in the Brazilian savanna by Oliveira et al. (2002) suggested that grasses have allelopathic effects that inhibit the development of fungal populations. The positive effect of altitude on soil respiration in Veredas is likely due to corresponding drier conditions in wetlands that enhance microbial activity rates.

In the Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation type, soil respiration was affected by fungi, bacteria, soil extracellular enzyme activity and slope. Fungi was related positively while bacteria negatively to soil respiration rates. These results suggest that in Cerrado *sensu stricto*, fungi dominate the microbial community and contribute more to soil respiration compared to bacteria. Due to the greater ability of fungi to break down structural compounds such as lignin and cellulose, this group of microorganisms are usually more abundant than bacteria in woodlands (Ingham and Thies, 1996) as this

vegetation produces more recalcitrant compounds in their leaves (Brant et al., 2006). Cerrado *sensu stricto* has previously been reported to produce litter with high lignin and cellulose contents due to the xeromorphic vegetation (Lammel et al., 2015). In addition to the influence of organic matter quality on which microbial groups are contributing to soil respiration, soil texture might be another factor underpinning the negative relationship between bacteria and soil CO₂ emissions in the Cerrado. Soil texture and mineralogy are known to affect pore size within soil aggregates and consequently affect fungal and bacterial communities (Six et al., 2006). Small pores provide refuges for bacteria against attack from protozoans and bacterivorous nematodes, and due to their body sizes, bacteria are usually more likely to be found in micropores or microaggregates than fungi (Killham, 1994). The Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation type in our study showed soils with an average of 93% sand, which suggests that these soils do not provide beneficial microenvironments for bacterial community development and protection. Also fungi is known to be more resistant to drought than bacteria (Kaisermann et al., 2015), which may also explain the positive relationship between fungi and soil respiration in Cerrado *sensu stricto*, in contrast with the positive relationship between bacteria and soil respiration in the periodically flooded Vereda ecosystems.

Soil extracellular enzyme activity evaluated with the FDA assay showed a negative relationship with soil respiration in the Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation type. Gallo et al (2006) found that increases in soil water content increased enzyme activity and drought decreased enzymes in arid ecosystems. This might explain the different directions of extracellular enzymes relationships on soil respiration within the dry soils of Cerrado *sensu stricto* and the periodically flooded soils of Gallery Forest. Finally,

this result suggests that the fungal community that promote the respiration is probably not the major producer of extracellular enzymes.

The topography was also important for soil respiration in the Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation type. Slope showed a positive effect on soil CO₂ flux, demonstrating the opposite relationship found in Gallery Forest. In Gallery Forest, the topography determines how the water flows within soil pores, and increases in slope may contribute to more OM leaching/moving within the pores. Our results suggest that the slope in Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation type is possibly contributing to accumulation of OM by the downward transport of particulates and creating areas of high soil CO₂ efflux (Lecki and Creed, 2016).

Intensity of anthropogenic disturbance was not selected as an important variable influencing soil CO₂ efflux for any of the vegetation types. However, land use has been found to affect soil respiration in other studies (Inubushi et al., 2003; Santos et al., 2019; Wanyama et al., 2018). Our study area, the Pandeiros river basin, is included in an environmental protection area (Área de Proteção Ambiental– APA), in which only sustainable agricultural practices are permitted, mainly for local subsistence. This may have contributed to a low variation in the “anthropogenic disturbance” variable and its limited effect on soil attributes. Moreover, although we showed previously that microbiological attributes respond significantly to the disturbance in a buffer of 2 km of radius, soil respiration could be responding more to local and topographic aspects than to the land-use within the buffer size chosen for this study. Due to the importance of understanding the effects of land-use and climate on soil respiration we recommend that future studies consider evaluating the effectiveness of buffer sizes to assess the effect of land-use on soil CO₂ fluxes in the neotropical savanna and its different vegetation types.

4.5.2 Differences in soil respiration rates between vegetation types

Overall we found that Gallery Forests have higher soil CO₂ emissions than Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto* vegetation types, which were similar. Higher CO₂ emissions in the Gallery Forests may result from higher organic matter inputs through litter deposition (Pinto et al., 2018), and possibly more accumulation of nutrients from the catchment area due to the filtering capacity of this riparian vegetation type (Hunke et al. 2014; Parron et al., 2010). Although Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto* were shown to have similar CO₂ fluxes, Veredas soils had higher variation. This is possibly because it occupies an intermediate position between Cerrado *sensu stricto* and Gallery forests, and it has a more heterogeneous pattern of OM accumulation due to flooding.

The differences in soil respiration rates between vegetation types were consistent regardless of drought and rewet treatment. A more detailed discussion about the effects of these treatments is made further on.

4.5.3 Resistance of soil respiration to drought

Our results showed that the drought treatment caused a decrease in soil respiration rates in Gallery Forests and in Veredas, although respiration rates in soils of Cerrado *sensu stricto* were unaffected.

Absolute change represents the amplitude of the differences of soil CO₂ emissions responses to the drought considering the control treatment (Ågren and Bosatta, 2002). Furthermore, response ratios detect relative changes by standardizing values and enabling overall comparisons of soil respiration dynamics across different vegetation types. No differences were found in absolute change with the drought treatment for gallery forests. Despite this, the response ratio values showed that the drought had an effect on CO₂ emissions in Gallery Forest after 26 days of drought. It is important to highlight that the sampling point after 15 days of drought is statistically

similar to the sampling point of 26 days after drought which suggest that part of the soil microbial community might start responding to the drought after 15 days of drought.

The soils of the Vereda vegetation type showed differences in soil moisture when compared the first to the 15th day of experiment, and no differences between the 15th and the 26th day of drought. The absolute change in soil respiration rates and response ratios were shown to be affected by drought after 26 days, which suggests that these soils are more resistant than Gallery Forests because the CO₂ (Pimm, 1984). Soil microbial resistance reflects microbial tolerance to lower soil moisture (Nijs et al., 2018) with studies showing that drought events result in a shift in microbial communities towards more stress tolerant taxa (Evans and Wallenstein, 2012; Griffiths and Philippot, 2013; Nijs et al., 2018). This adaptation occurs because microbial processes are intrinsically linked with moisture levels that influence metabolism, growth rate, composition and size (Barnard, Osborne and Firestone, 2015). Thus environmental conditions and the legacy of drought events are crucial in shaping stress tolerant soil microbial communities (Hawkes et al., 2017). Although Vereda vegetation types are periodically flooded, these ecosystems are also subject to more intense and frequent drought events than Gallery Forests, as these open ecosystems have no canopy cover. Consequently, soils are more susceptible to drying through evaporation. Also, in the Veredas the level of the water table rises to the soil surface during the wet season and falls during the dry season (Eiten, 1982) causing periodic cycles of flooding and drying (i.e. anaerobic and aerobic conditions). In contrast, in the Gallery Forests, most of the soils are hydromorphic and remain wet even during the dry season because of the constant flood from the rivers (Oliveira-Filho, 1989; Oliveira-Filho and Martins, 1986; Ratter, 1980). Our results suggests that the soil microbial communities in Veredas are

potentially more tolerant to drought than the in Gallery forests (Evans and Wallenstein, 2012).

Soil respiration of Cerrado *sensu stricto* remained unchanged during the drought in terms of absolute changes and response ratios, even though these soils showed the greatest decrease in soil moisture as a result of drought. This result could suggest that these soils are more resistant or tolerant to lower soil moisture content (Nijs et al., 2018), but probably reflects their low microbial activity rather than resistance or resilience. It is also important to highlight that the baseline soil respiration rates are by far the lowest of all the vegetation types evaluated in the present study, reflecting poor organic matter content. Kaschuk et al (2011) found that, due poor fertility, the Cerrados savana-like vegetation conversely possess the least resistant soils compared to other brazilians ecosystems, with an inherent low capacity to support soil microbial activity and resist the effects of disturbance on C stocks and soil microbial biomass. This supporting capacity is low in Cerrado *sensu stricto* because of the high sand content (> 90%).

4.5.4 Resilience of soil respiration to drought-rewetting

Our results showed that drought promoted a decrease followed by an increase of soil respiration rates after rewetting in Gallery Forests and in Veredas, while the soils of Cerrado *sensu stricto* were not affected by either the drought or the rewetting. We recorded soil respiration rates two hours after rewetting soils after 26 days of drought. We recognise that this study is restricted regarding analyses of soil resilience as more days of measurements after the rewetting would be required for a better evaluation of the exact moment of soil respiration recovery (Hueso, Hernández and García, 2011; Nijs et al., 2018). However, our results allow us to infer which soils recover faster from

drought disturbance. Respiration rates of soil from Gallery Forest were more similar to their respective controls than the soils from Veredas after rewetting, therefore, we suggest that Gallery forests soils were more resilient than Veredas. Some studies have found that ecosystems with more frequent drying and rewetting cycles tend to select microbial communities adapted to the rewetting perturbation (Griffiths and Philippot, 2013; Nijs et al., 2018). Gallery Forests border rivers and thus are more likely to experience more rewetting cycles than Veredas (Oliveira-Filho and Martins, 1986; Ratter, 1980), which might explain the greater resilience of soil respiration in this vegetation type.

In ecosystems that are not subjected to flooding regimes, where long dry seasons and droughts are expected, like in Cerrado *sensu stricto* for example, soil organic matter content is essential to sustain microbial functions and their resilience (Hueso, Hernández and García, 2011; Sardans and Peñuelas, 2005). Nevertheless, the soils of Cerrado *sensu stricto* showed no effects of drying and rewetting on soil respiration, which suggest a small microbial activity probably due to the low organic matter content in these soils, making them the least resilient.

4.5.5 Implications for future Climate Change scenarios

Our results suggest that Veredas possess the most resistant soils, Gallery Forests the most resilient, while the Cerrado has low microbial activity. Therefore, the potential implications for more intense droughts associated with predicted climate scenarios in the Cerrado biome may be a slower recovery of soil functioning after rewetting events in Veredas soils compared to Gallery Forests, meaning soils under Veredas vegetation may release CO₂ for longer than Gallery Forests.

This was the first study evaluating the effect of a cycle of drought and rewetting on the soils functioning in the different vegetation types of Cerrado. We recommend

that more experimental studies should be done in order to understand how the different drought intensities and different frequencies of rewetting cycles affect soil functioning in the distinct vegetation types in the Cerrado, and thus, predict more robust scenarios for this biome.

4.6 Conclusion

Our results provide new insights into the effect of local and landscape climate on soil respiration in the main Cerrado biome vegetation types: Gallery Forests, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*. We evaluated how drought and drought/rewetting affect soil CO₂ fluxes and compared soil resistance and resilience of these three different ecosystems.

Overall, higher soil CO₂ fluxes were found in Gallery Forest soils when compared to Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*. We identified some factors including soil microbial attributes, total carbon, and topographic characteristics related to soil respiration in these vegetation types. For Gallery Forests, the positive effect of total soil carbon on soil respiration might reflect the complexity of vegetation structure and its organic matter inputs; the positive relationship between hydrolytic enzyme activity and soil respiration may be a result of the higher nutrient availability in these soils; and the positive effects of altitude on soil respiration suggests that the decrease of water content within the soil pores of this frequently flooded ecosystem at higher elevations might increase the metabolism of the microbial community. For Veredas, the positive effect of bacterial abundance and negative effect of fungi suggests that the major contribution of soil respiration derives from root-associated bacterial communities within these grasslands, and the increase in elevation also might increase the soil microbial metabolism in wetland conditions.

For Cerrado *sensu stricto*, the positive relationship between fungal abundance and soil respiration may reflect the quality of litter in terms of high lignin and cellulose content, and a greater resistance of fungi to drought compared to bacteria. The negative relationship between bacteria and soil respiration may reflect the inhibition of bacterial development from the adverse conditions associated with sandy soils. The positive effect of slope on soil respiration suggests that the downward transport of OM and nutrients may be an underlying mechanism influencing soil CO₂ fluxes.

We showed that drought affected soil respiration in Gallery Forest and Vereda soils, but not Cerrado *sensu stricto* soils. We concluded that Veredas had the most resistant soil since respiration remained unchanged for longer than that of Gallery Forests. Rewetting increased soil CO₂ fluxes in both Veredas and Gallery Forests after drought. We found soil respiration rates of Gallery Forest to be most similar to controls two hours after rewetting, suggesting a rapid recovery of function in Gallery Forest soils which we concluded to be the most resilient.

Neither drought nor rewetting significantly affected Cerrado *sensu stricto* soil respiration absolute changes or response ratios, and the baseline soil respiration rates in these soils were the lowest of the vegetation types evaluated in the present study, reflecting the poor organic matter content and low microbial activity in these soils.

The potential implications for more frequent and intense droughts associated with predicted climate scenarios in the Cerrado biome may be a slower recovery of soil functioning after rewetting events in Veredas soils compared to Gallery Forests, meaning soils under Veredas vegetation may release extra CO₂ for longer than Gallery Forests. This was the first study evaluating soil respiration in a drought and rewetting cycle in the distinct vegetation types of the Cerrado biome. Results confirm that varied

properties of the range of Cerrado ecosystems will determine their resilience to local and landscape climate change.

5 Priming effects on soil C mineralisation after drought and rewetting in Neotropical Savanna

5.1 Abstract

Priming effect (PE) studies provide crucial information about turnover of soil organic matter (SOM) pools, C dynamics and soil functioning, and facing the current context of global climate change is urgently required to improve understanding about the mechanisms driving soil C accumulation and release into the atmosphere. Given the importance of C mineralisation rates changes after rewetting dry soils previously found in Chapter 4 of this thesis, the present study combined the previous rewet experiment with a new isotopic PE experiment. We aimed to evaluate the mechanisms driving soil PE on CO₂ release from soils across different vegetation types of the Brazilian Cerrado biome in different soil moisture levels. For that, we sampled six soil cores in each vegetation type in the seven sites and divided in three soil moisture treatments as described in Chapter 4. Half of the samples were augmented with labelled ¹³C enriched glucose substrate (99 atom %), and the other half (63 samples) were used as control (without glucose addition). Stable isotopes and priming C calculations were made and expressed as magnitude of primed C (%). Differences in magnitude of primed C between soils from distinct vegetation types and moisture treatments were statistically tested. We found that the magnitude and direction of PE in were affected by soil moisture levels, and reflect the legacy of the vegetation inputs and soil nutrient availability. We discussed that the low nutrient availability and root exudation were likely to be driving the positive PE in Veredas soils through the “microbial mining” mechanism. The high magnitude and variation between positive and negative PE values

in Gallery forest soils suggest that the wide range of quality in SOM pools are driving both “microbial mining” and “preferential substrate” mechanisms in soils from this vegetation type. Highly recalcitrant plants inputs combined with low SMB may lead to chemical stabilisation of SOM or “preferential substrate” mechanism and drive negative PE in soils of Cerrado *sensu stricto*. We discussed about limitations of this study and highlighted the importance of our findings in demonstrate that key soil C cycling processes are sensitive to drying/flooding and how it varies significantly across Neotropical savanna ecosystems. This is important for future modelling C stocks and feedbacks from these globally important ecosystems.

Key words: Negative priming effect, positive priming effect, labelled glucose-¹³C, Veredas, Gallery forests, Cerrado.

5.2 Introduction

Soil is a major reservoir of terrestrial organic carbon (C) (Lin, Zhu and Cheng, 2015), containing up to 70% of continental C (Schlesinger, 1990), ~1500 Pg C, representing about twice the amount of carbon dioxide (CO₂) in the atmosphere (Smith, Gottschalk and Smith, 2014). Soil respiration accounts for ~60–90% of the total CO₂ release of an ecosystem (Longdoz et al., 2000). Therefore, improvement in understanding of the mechanisms driving soil C accumulation and release into the atmosphere is urgently required in the current context of global climate change (Guenet et al., 2010). Soil microorganisms play a crucial role in these mechanisms, as they rely on the mineralisation of soil organic matter (SOM) to obtain energy for growth and maintenance. As a result, soil microorganisms are mainly responsible for CO₂ exchange between terrestrial systems and the atmosphere (Longdoz et al., 2000).

A predicted impact of climate change is that most ecosystems will experience longer and extreme dry seasons (Dai, Zhao and Cheng, 2018). As found by many studies (e.g. Nagano et al., 2019; Kim et al. 2012; Fierer and Schimel, 2002; Scholes et al., 1997), including the previous Chapter of this thesis (Chapter 4), the rewetting of soils after drought may enhance soil C mineralisation rates. Increases in soil C mineralisation after rewetting is a result of multiple factors: (i) reactivation of microbes in a dormant or semi-dormant state (Fierer and Schimel, 2002); (ii) changes in soil water potential causing microbial cell lysis, followed by a release of labile C and N substrates that are utilised by the remaining microorganisms (Halverson et al., 2000; Van Gestel et al., 1992); and (iii) exposing previously unavailable and physically-protected SOM throughout the breakup of soil aggregates (Adu and Oades, 1978; Lundquist et al., 1999a) that are immediately mineralized by the microbial community (Appel, 1998). Furthermore, priming effects (PE) are also responsible for altering soil C mineralisation

rates. PE are described as the change in the SOM decomposition rates followed by the addition of organic or mineral substances (Kuzyakov et al. 2000; Jenkinson et al. 1985).

The magnitude, direction and duration of PE can be influenced by factors including plants inputs, quality and quantity of SOM, soil nutrient availability, soil physicochemical properties and microbial community structure (Chao et al., 2019; Luo, Wang and Smith, 2016; Garcia-Pausas and Paterson, 2011). Positive PE can occur after the addition of an organic or mineral substrate that provides more energy for soil microorganisms, subsequently enhancing microbial activity and release of specific enzymes to degrade SOM, increasing SOM mineralisation (Jenkinson, 1971). Moreover, the ‘microbial nitrogen mining’ hypothesis proposes that, in order to satisfy their nitrogen (N) requirements, soil microorganisms use labile C as an energy source to decompose (mine) SOM (Moorhead and Sinsabaugh, 2006). Therefore, low N and nutrient availability for microorganisms facilitates the decomposition of more recalcitrant SOM to acquire N and other nutrients (Chen et al., 2013). Negative PE can arise through the influences of soil texture, structure and SOM chemistry on processes resulting in portions of stable SOM pools remaining in the soil (see description of these processes in von Lützow et al., 2006). Other causes of negative PE include the quality of SOM (i.e. requiring too much energy to be degraded), and/or soils that contain high availability of nutrients (Kuzyakov, 2002). In these cases, soil microbes tend to switch from use of SOM to labile C inputs for their energy requirements, a phenomenon known as the “preferential substrate utilization” hypothesis (Blagodatskaya et al., 2007).

The aim of this study was to evaluate the mechanisms driving soil PE and CO₂ release from soils across different vegetation types of the Brazilian Cerrado biome, to improve understanding of soil C pathways and drivers of soil C accumulation or loss,

and potential responses to future climate change scenarios. We conducted a short-term labelled glucose-¹³C addition experiment using Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto* soil cores previously exposed to 1) dry, 2) wet and 3) drying and rewetting treatments (Chapter 4), and evaluated both added substrate and SOM CO₂ emissions at three time points over 48 hours. We hypothesised that:

- The Dry/Rewet (D/RW) treatment would show positive priming and the greatest priming effect regardless of vegetation type, as rewetting of dry soils stimulates soil microbial growth, activity and respiration to higher levels compared to dry and permanently wet soils.

- Gallery forest soils would show positive priming and the greatest priming effect regardless of the moisture treatment, followed by Veredas, and then Cerrado *sensu stricto*, which would demonstrate positive and negative priming respectively. In previous chapters, the greatest soil microbial biomass (SMB) and SOM were found in Gallery forest soils, and therefore a greater magnitude of SOM mineralisation would be expected. We expect soils from Cerrado *sensu stricto* to show negative priming, due to soil microbes preferentially using the added substrate rather than the recalcitrant SOM associated with high lignin content from plant litter produced in this vegetation type.

- The greatest positive priming effect would be at the 24 hour time point after glucose addition for all vegetation types and moisture treatments. Substrate addition would stimulate a burst in microbial activity and respiration in the initial hours of the short-term experiment, which would then decrease towards the 48 hours time point.

- The percentage of substrate-C respired would be greatest in the D/RW treatment, followed by Wet and then Drought treatments regardless of vegetation type.

Here, the rewetting of dry soils would stimulate the use of glucose by soil microorganisms and a greater proportion would be respired.

- The percentage of substrate-C respired will be greatest in Gallery forest, followed by Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto* regardless of the soil moisture treatment. The soils from this vegetation type have greater SMB and SOM compared to other vegetation types, and the use of glucose by soil microorganisms would therefore be greater.

5.3 Material and Methods

5.3.1 Study Area, Sampling and Experimental Design

Soil sampling was conducted in the Cerrado biome, in the same region and vegetation types as the previous chapters of this Thesis. The soil sampling design and collection of soil cores is described in Chapter 4. Briefly, we sampled six soil cores (0-10 cm depth and 7.5 cm diameter) in each vegetation type in the 7 sites, totaling 126 samples. These cores were sent to the Centre for Ecology and Hydrology (CEH) in Lancaster, UK where they were subjected to a controlled climate experiment including Wet, Drought and D/RW treatments as described in Chapter 4. After this, we conducted a labelled substrate addition experiment, in which half of the Wet, Drought and D/RW treatments soil cores (63 samples) were augmented with labelled glucose-¹³C, and the other half (63 samples) were used as control (without glucose addition).

The concentration of ¹³C enriched glucose substrate (99 atom %) (Cambridge Isotope Laboratory, Inc) was calculated as 50% of total SMB (Whitaker et al., 2014), using an average value across all vegetation types to give the same amount of glucose added to all cores (0.05 g/core). The solution was prepared using sterile deionized water, and 4 ml was added to each core. Cores were sealed in air-tight chambers with rubber septa and incubated for 3 days at 27°C (average Cerrado biome temperature) in the dark.

In order to preserve soil physical and chemical properties for soil microorganisms, we chose not to sieve soils prior to glucose addition, and cores were kept intact. The glucose solution was added in five 0.8 ml steps with a syringe inserted at five points in the soil core surface (Fig. 5.1.A), distributed evenly along the core vertical profile (Fig. 5.1.B).

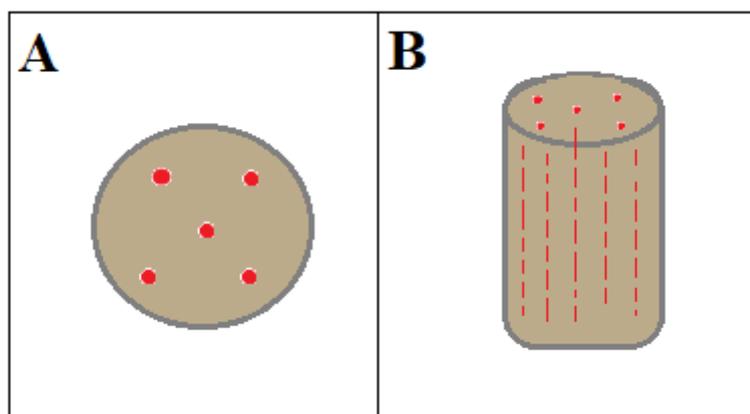


Figure 5. 1 (A) Location of five points of syringe insertion for addition of glucose solution. (B) Distribution of added glucose solution along the soil core profile, administered from the bottom to the top.

5.3.2 CO₂ sampling

The headspace of each chamber was sampled at 2, 24, and 48 hours after substrate addition with an air-tight syringe inserted through the rubber septa. One 5 ml sample was taken and injected into a 3.5 ml exetainer vial (Labco, Lampeter, UK) for CO₂ concentration. A second 20 ml sample was collected and injected into a 12 ml exetainer for ¹³C-CO₂ analyses. CO₂ concentration was measured using a PerkinElmer (PerkinElmer, USA) Autosystem Gas Chromatograph (GC) fitted with two flame ionization detectors (FID) operating at 130 (FID) and 300 C (FID with methaniser) respectively, and results were calibrated against certified gas standards (Air products, UK). $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ values of CO₂ were measured using a calibrated Picarro G2201-*i* Analyzer

(Picarro, USA). Blanks and standards were run in each analytical batch and precision was greater than or equal to $\pm 0.2\%$.

5.3.3 Stable Isotopes and Priming C calculations

Enrichment of ^{13}C in CO_2 was expressed as the ratios (R) of $^{13}\text{C}:^{12}\text{C}$ relative to the PDB standard (0.0112372) (Coleman and Fry, 1991) and calculated according to the formula of Hayes (2004):

$$\delta^{13}\text{C} = [(R \text{ sample}/R \text{ standard}) - 1] \times 1000$$

The percentage of respired CO_2 derived from ^{13}C substrate was calculated for control and treated soils according to:

$$C_{\text{glucose derived ppm}} = \text{CO}_2 \text{ total ppm} \times [(\delta\text{C} - \delta\text{T})/(\delta\text{G} - \delta\text{T})]$$

Where CO_2 total ppm is the total CO_2 respired in ppm, δC is the $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ value of the respired CO_2 from control soils, δT is the $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ value in respired CO_2 from treated soils and δG is the $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ value of the labelled glucose substrate. These data were then used to calculate soil CO_2 respired (CO_2 total ppm – C glucose derived ppm) and then expressed in $\mu\text{g C g}^{-1}$ soil dwt. The Primed C is the change of SOM-C utilisation following substrate addition, and was calculated as the total respiration (ppm) of treated soils minus control respiration (ppm) and substrate-derived respiration (ppm), expressed as $\mu\text{g C g}^{-1}$ soil dwt, and also as a percentage primed C (%). Calculations were corrected using an approximate atmosphere CO_2 concentration of 400 ppm at the start of the experiment. Cumulative glucose-C respired values were calculated as the sum of glucose-C values of all the time points and expressed as percentage of glucose-C respired. Percentage of water holding capacity was calculated according to the method described in Chapter 4.

5.3.4 Statistical Analysis

To identify differences in the magnitude of primed soil C between treatments and vegetation types at each time point, we performed One-way ANOVA followed by pairwise Tukey's HSD post-hoc tests for normal data distributions, or Kruskal-Wallis test followed by pairwise Wilcoxon rank post-hoc tests with Bonferroni correction for non-normal data distributions. All statistical analyses were conducted in R version 3.5.2 (R core Team 2018).

5.4 Results

5.4.1 Magnitude of priming in soils from different moisture treatments and vegetation types over 48 hours

No differences were found in the magnitude of priming in Cerrado *sensu stricto* soils between moisture treatments after 24 and 48 hours (Kruskal-Wallis $P > 0.05$, Chi-squared = 2.4605, Fig. 5.2.A; 5.2.B). Veredas showed the greatest (and positive) priming in the D/RW treatment (Kruskal-Wallis $P = 0.02$; Chi-squared = 7.603, Fig. 5.2.C) when compared to Dry ($P = 0.05$) and Wet treatments ($P = 0.04$) after 24 hours and after 48 hours. The soils from this vegetation type showed differences (ANOVA $P = 0.02$; F-value = 4.659, Fig. 5.2.D) between dry and D/RW (Tukey HSD $P = 0.05$), D/RW and wet treatments (Tukey HSD $P = 0.04$) and no differences between wet and dry treatments (Tukey HSD $P > 0.05$). Gallery forest showed differences between treatments after 24 hours (Kruskal-Wallis $P = 0.004$; Chi-squared = 10.847, Fig. 5.2.E), greater and positive priming in the D/RW when compared to the wet treatment (Wilcox $P = 0.007$), that also showed mainly negative priming and largest magnitude when compared to the dry treatment (Wilcox $P = 0.02$). The soils from

Gallery forest showed no differences between treatments after 48 hours (Kruskal-Wallis $P = 0.09$; Chi-squared = 4.692, Fig. 5.2.F).

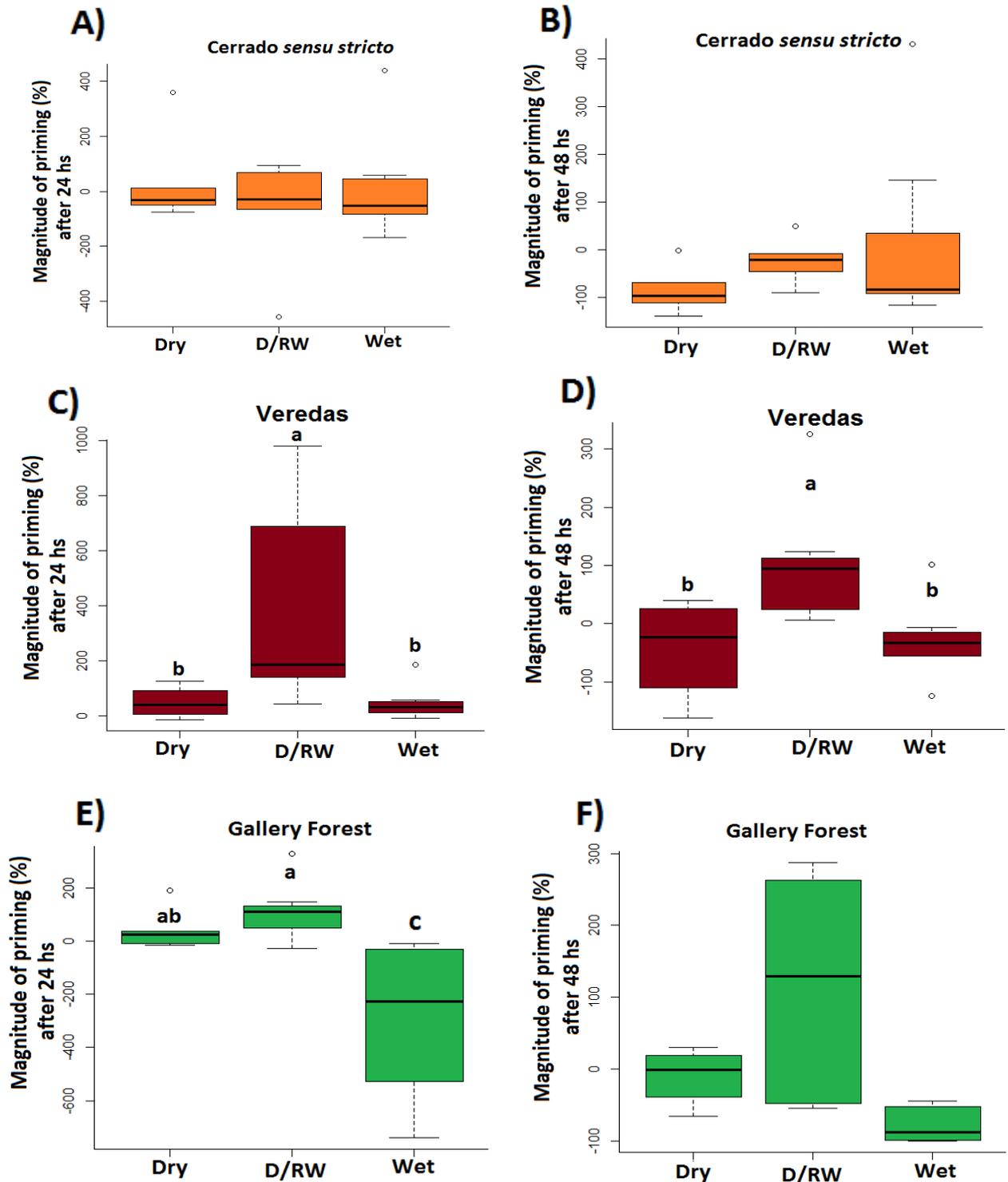


Figure 5.2. (A) Magnitude of Priming after 24 hours between Dry, Dry/Rewet (D/RW) and Wet treatments of soils from Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (B) Magnitude of Priming after 48 hours between Dry, Dry/Rewet (D/RW) and Wet treatments of soils from Cerrado *sensu stricto*. (C) Magnitude of Priming after 24 hours between Dry, Dry/Rewet (D/RW) and Wet treatments of soils from Veredas. (D) Magnitude of Priming after 48 hours between Dry, Dry/Rewet (D/RW) and Wet treatments of soils from Veredas. (E) Magnitude of Priming after 24 hours between Dry, Dry/Rewet (D/RW) and Wet treatments of soils from Gallery Forests. (F) Magnitude of Priming after 48 hours between Dry, Dry/Rewet (D/RW) and Wet treatments of soils from Gallery Forest. Different letters indicate statistical differences: **a** indicates greater values than **b**, and **b** indicates greater values than **c**. P values ≤ 0.05 between groups were considered significantly different.

Magnitude of priming in the dry treatment showed no differences between vegetation types after 24 hours (Kruskal-Wallis $P = 0.763$, Chi-squared = 0.54, Fig. 5.3.A); and no differences between vegetation types after 48 hours (Kruskal-Wallis $P = 0.119$, Chi-squared = 4.245, Fig. 5.3.B). D/RW treatment showed differences (Kruskal-Wallis $P = 0.01$, Chi-squared = 8.705, Fig. 5.3.C) between Cerrado *sensu stricto* and Veredas (Wilcox $P = 0.03$), no differences between Cerrado *sensu stricto* and Gallery forest (Wilcox $P = 0.22$) and no differences between Gallery forest and Veredas (Wilcox $P = 0.22$) after 24 hours. D/RW treatment after 48 hours showed differences (Kruskal-Wallis $P = 0.137$, Chi-squared = 3.962, Fig. 5.3.D) between Cerrado *sensu stricto* and Veredas (Wilcox $P = 0.05$), no differences between Cerrado *sensu stricto* and Gallery Forest (Wilcox $P = 1.0$) and no differences between Gallery forest and Veredas (Wilcox $P = 1.0$). The wet treatment showed differences after 24 hours (Kruskal-Wallis $P = 0.01$, Chi-squared = 7.838, Fig. 5.3.E) between Gallery forest and Veredas (Wilcox $P = 0.003$), no differences between Gallery forest and Cerrado *sensu stricto* (Wilcox $P = 0.702$), and no differences between Cerrado *sensu stricto* and Veredas (Wilcox $P = 0.952$). The treatments showed no differences between vegetation types after 48 hours (Kruskal-Wallis $P = 0.639$, Chi-squared = 0.894, Fig. 5.3.F).

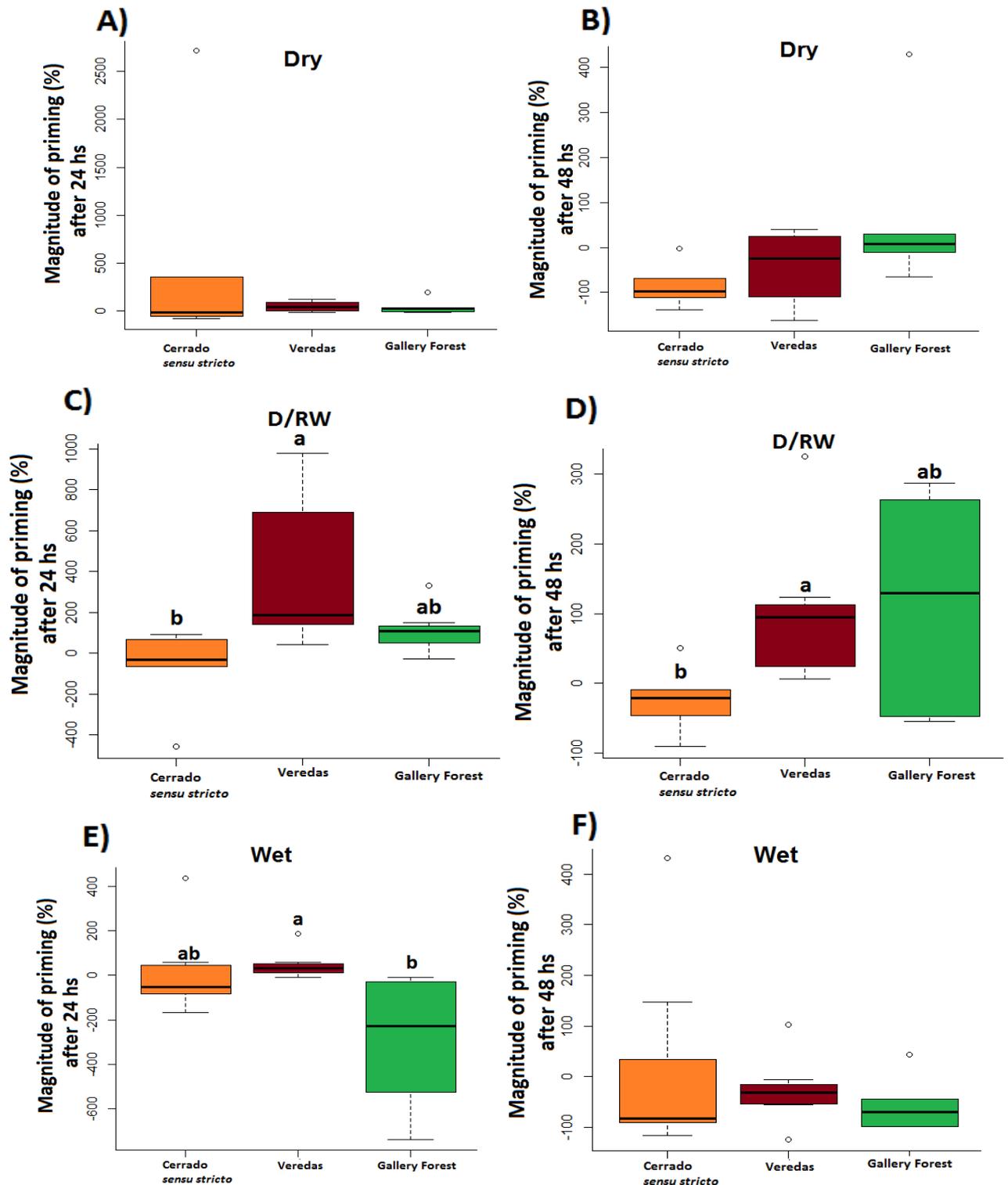


Figure 5.3. (A) Magnitude of Priming after 24 hours between soils from different vegetation types (Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*) in the Dry treatment. (B) Magnitude of Priming after 48 hours between soils from different vegetation types (Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*) in the Dry treatment. (C) Magnitude of Priming after 24 hours between soils from different vegetation types (Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*) in the D/RW (Dry/Rewet) treatment. (D) Magnitude of Priming after 48 hours between soils from different vegetation types (Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*) in the D/RW (Dry/Rewet) treatment. (E) Magnitude of Priming after 24 hours between soils from different vegetation types (Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*) in the Wet treatment. (F) Magnitude of Priming after 48 hours between soils from different vegetation types (Gallery Forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*) in the Wet treatment. Different letters indicate statistical differences: **a** indicates greater values than **b**, and **b** indicates greater values than **c**. P values ≤ 0.05 between groups were considered significantly different.

Absolute values of primed CO₂-C (μg g⁻¹) are shown in Table 5.1.

Table 5.1. Average of absolute values of primed CO₂-C (μg g⁻¹) and standard deviation (± SD) between time points (24 and 48 hours after labelled glucose addition) within each treatment and vegetation type: Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Veredas and Gallery forest.

	Treatment	Time point	Primed CO ₂ -C (μg g ⁻¹)
<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	Dry	24hs	0.0023 ± 0.005
		48hs	-0.0012 ± 0.002
	D/RW	24hs	-0.0005 ± 0.003
		48hs	-0.0008 ± 0.001
	Wet	24hs	-0.0023 ± 0.004
		48hs	-0.001 ± 0.002
Veredas	Dry	24hs	0.006 ± 0.01
		48hs	0.0004 ± 0.005
	D/RW	24hs	0.0107 ± 0.007
		48hs	0.0035 ± 0.006
	Wet	24hs	0.0034 ± 0.002
		48hs	-0.0013 ± 0.001
Gallery forest	Dry	24hs	0.0096 ± 0.024
		48hs	0.0063 ± 0.012
	D/RW	24hs	0.0201 ± 0.02
		48hs	0.0107 ± 0.03
	Wet	24hs	0.03711 ± 0.08
		48hs	-0.0567 ± 0.09

5.4.2 Substrate-C respired in soils under different treatments and vegetation types

The percentage of cumulative glucose-C respired showed no differences between treatments in soils from Cerrado *sensu stricto* (Fig. 5.4A), no differences in soils from Veredas (Fig. 5.4B) and no differences in soils from Gallery Forest (Fig. 5.4C). No differences in percentage of cumulative glucose-C respired were found between vegetation types in the Dry (Fig. 5.4D), D/RW (Fig. 5.4E) or Wet (Fig. 5.5F) treatments. The percentage of glucose-C respired was less than 1% in all vegetation types and treatments.

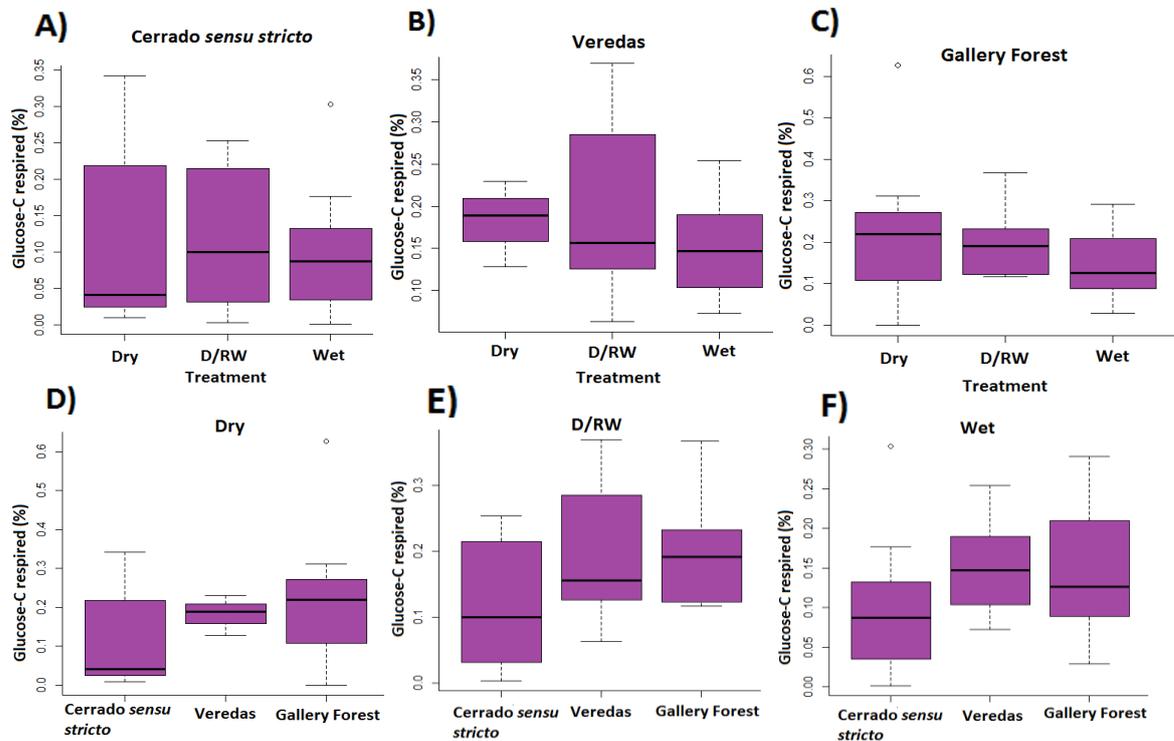


Figure 5.4. (A) Percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between treatments (Dry, D/RW and Wet) in Cerrado *sensu stricto*; (B) Percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between treatments (Dry, D/RW and Wet) in Veredas; (C) Percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between treatments (Dry, D/RW and Wet) in Gallery Forest; (D) Percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between vegetation types (Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Veredas and Gallery Forest) in Dry treatment; (E) Percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between vegetation types (Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Veredas and Gallery Forest) in Dry/Rewet (D/RW) treatment; (F) Percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between vegetation types (Cerrado *sensu stricto*, Veredas and Gallery Forest) in wet treatment. P values ≤ 0.05 between groups were considered significantly different.

5.4.3 . Percentage of water holding capacity between treatments across vegetation types

In soils from Cerrado *sensu stricto*, the percentage of WHC showed to be 0-20% in the Dry, 80-100% in the D/RW and 80-100% in the wet treatment (Fig 5.5A). In soils from Veredas vegetation type, the percentage of WHC varied between 0-45% in the Dry, 60-100% in the D/RW and 85-100% in the Wet treatment (Fig. 5.5B). In Gallery forest vegetation type, the percentage of WHC varied between 0-45% in the Dry, 80-100% in the D/RW and 85-100% in the wet treatment (Fig. 5.5C).

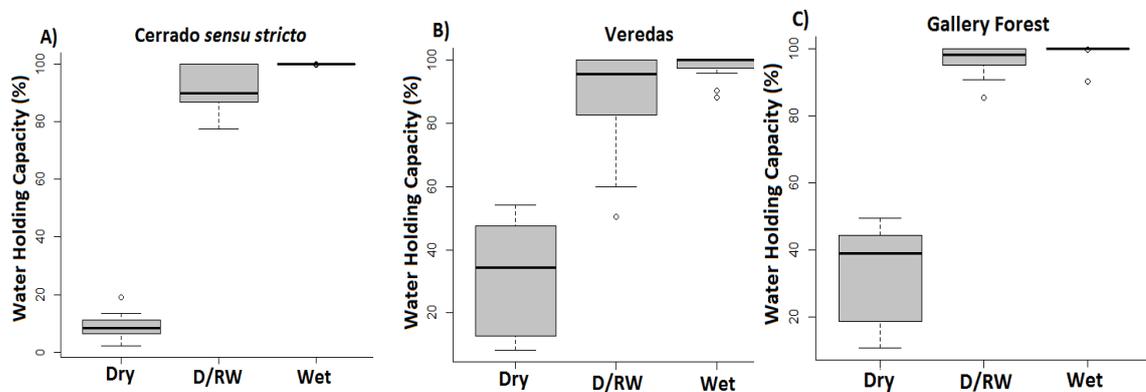


Figure 5.5. (A) Percentage of Water Holding Capacity found in soils between treatments (Dry, D/RW and Wet) in Cerrado *sensu stricto*; (B) Percentage of Water Holding Capacity found in soils between treatments (Dry, D/RW and Wet) in Veredas; (C) Percentage of Water Holding Capacity found in soils between treatments (Dry, D/RW and Wet) in Gallery Forest.

5.5 Discussion

5.5.1 Differences in priming effects between different soil moisture treatments

The objective of this study was to evaluate priming effects in soils from different vegetation types and under different soil moisture treatments. We hypothesised that the D/RW treatment would induce the greatest (and positive) priming regardless of vegetation type at all time points. Our hypothesis was partially corroborated: we observed the greatest (positive) priming effect in D/RW Veredas soils 24 and 48 hours after glucose addition and in Gallery forest after 24 hours when compared to Dry and Wet treatments. However, the D/RW treatment was found to have no effect on Cerrado *sensu stricto* soils. Soil microorganisms tend to lay dormant during periods of drought but are capable of rapid reactivation when soil moisture becomes available. This leads to a burst of SOM mineralisation that would explain the pulse in soil CO₂ efflux following rewetting (Placella et al., 2012; Jones and Lennon, 2010). Beyond the biological reactivation of soil microorganisms with rewetting, the addition of glucose, a simple C-chain, also enhances SOM mineralisation and can induce PE (Placella et al., 2012; Roberson and Firestone, 1992). As SOM mineralisation is dependent on soil microbial activity and growth, the difference in SMB between vegetation types is a factor that might be driving the magnitude of PE (see Table 2.3 Chapter 2). The lack of differences in the magnitude of PE in Cerrado *sensu stricto* between soil moisture treatments may reflect the associated low levels of both of SMB and SOM in these soils compared to the Veredas and Gallery forest vegetation types.

As drought can lead to soil microbial inactivation and dormancy, soil moisture is considered to be an important driver of microbial activity and one of the key factors affecting SOC mineralisation in many ecosystems (Moyano et al 2013). For Veredas and Gallery forest soils, the drought treatment showed the smallest magnitude in PE

when compared to other treatments at all time points, while for Cerrado *sensu stricto* this treatment showed no effect.

While drought leads to inactivation of microorganisms, the opposite can be true in soils with high moisture contents. Wang, Zeng and Zhong (2016) observed that the priming effect on SOC mineralisation was highest under the medial soil moisture level (69%), whilst Dijkstra and Cheng (2007) found that priming effects were higher in soils with 85% water-holding capacity than those in soils with a medial 45% water-holding capacity. The authors of both studies assume that differences in soil texture are responsible for the distinct priming effect responses to soil moisture. In our study, the Wet treatment showed one of the smallest magnitudes of PE in Veredas (24 and 48 hour time points) and in Gallery forest (24 hours). In this study, Wet treatment soils were kept at 80-100% WHC for 26 days before glucose addition, and soil microorganisms were therefore kept constantly activated and maintained processes of SOM mineralisation during this period. By the time glucose was added, the most labile compounds in the SOM will likely already have been mineralised. At this point, the labile C inputs of the added substrate may have been selectively mineralised due to “preferential substrate utilization” rather than the remaining SOM, which comprised more complex C-chains - leading to negative priming effects (Blagodatskaya et al., 2007). As the Wet treatment showed no effect in Cerrado *sensu stricto* soils, and showed small magnitude of PE in Veredas and negative priming in Gallery forest, the legacy of the vegetation type in these soils clearly influences SOM quantity and quality, in addition to shaping differences soil properties and texture (see Table 2.3 Chapter 2). The discussion around magnitude of PE and whether it is negative or positive should therefore take these differences into account.

5.5.2 Positive and negative priming effects between soils from different vegetation types

We predicted that Gallery forest soils would show the greatest (positive) magnitude of PE regardless of the moisture treatment, followed by Veredas and lastly Cerrado *sensu stricto* that would show both: positive and negative priming. Surprisingly, Veredas soils showed the greatest positive PE, while soils from Cerrado *sensu stricto* and from Gallery forest showed similar positive and negative PE with smaller magnitudes in D/RW and Wet treatments, and no differences in the Dry treatment. Considering the magnitude and direction of priming effects can be influenced by soil nutrient availability (Nottingham et al., 2015; Pascault et al., 2013) and soil nutrients in tropical soils are strongly dictated by vegetation cover, these results might reflect mostly the legacy of SOM inputs by the vegetation. The “microbial mining” and “preferential substrate utilization” hypotheses could explain these findings. Veredas soils can have legacy effects of grasses root exudates that mainly constitute glucose (Pausch and Kuzyakov 2018). Therefore, glucose addition combined with low nutrient availability may have stimulated soil microbial breakdown of SOM rather than the added substrate itself. As such, in these soils “microbial mining” appears to be the prevailing process.

Gallery Forest soils showed both positive and negative PE, and a similar response to Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto* soils. The large variation in PE may reflect the wide range of SOM quality in these soils. The positive PE might reflect proportions of more labile SOM pools that would lead to rapid C turnover stimulated by glucose addition (Jenkinson, 1971). Negative PE may reflect more recalcitrant SOM pools derived from the recalcitrant plant litter and wood inputs (Ingham and Thies, 1996), combined with the high availability of nutrients as a result of leaching from agricultural land into the rivers and absorption by these soils (Fanin et al., 2015; Fraser

et al., 2015). Gallery forests are diverse in terms of the quantity and quality of organic matter inputs, vegetation community composition and soil physicochemical properties that are influenced by topography (see previous Chapters of this thesis). All of these aspects may contribute to the variation in the direction and magnitude of PE in the soils of these vegetation types.

Cerrado *sensu stricto* showed mainly negative PE of relatively small magnitudes compared to other vegetation types in all treatments. The stabilization SOM is known to cause negative PE (von Lützow et al., 2006), but in soils from Cerrado *sensu stricto* some of these mechanisms are less likely to happen: the first would be the interaction of SOM with clays and metal ions, but the soils of this vegetation type were found to average 93% sand in the present study; the second is that SOM would be expected to receive protection from microorganisms by occlusion in soil aggregates – however, aggregation would be very unlikely to happen in soils with 93% sand; the third mechanism involves complex molecules of SOM not being mineralized as soil microorganisms lack the ability to synthesize enzymes to degrade them (chemical stabilisation). If this is the case, Cerrado *sensu stricto* soils would behave as a C sink rather than a source, and further study is required to test whether chemical stabilization is applicable to these soils. SOM quality is crucial in determining the direction of PE and it can usually be distinguished by two pools: one labile with a rapid turnover and another, and another more recalcitrant pool, with a slow turnover (Jenkinson, 1971). Cerrado *sensu stricto* has previously been reported to produce litter with high lignin and cellulose contents due to the xeromorphic vegetation (Lammel et al., 2015). Therefore, SOM quality might be a contributor for the “preferential use substrate” in these soils. Furthermore, a small quantity of SMB when compared to the soils from the other vegetation types may also explain the smaller magnitude of PE.

As glucose can stimulate microbial activity and the shift from dormancy to activity related to soil rewetting, a burst in SOM mineralisation is expected in the initial hours after substrate addition (Mondini et al., 2006). The greatest magnitudes of PE occurred after 24 hours of glucose addition (Veredas and Gallery forest soils), in line with the initial hypothesis.

5.5.3 Glucose-C respired

Added glucose-C can be used for microbial growth and metabolite production. As such, a fraction of the utilized glucose can be respired, while the remaining fraction may remain in the soil due to heterogeneity in environmental conditions (Shahbaz et al., 2018; Frey et al., 2001). The amount of C used for microbial growth relative to total microbial assimilation of C is referred to as microbial carbon-use efficiency (CUE) (Sinsabaugh et al., 2013). The cumulative percentage of respired glucose-C was evaluated over the 48-hour experimental period. This was expected to be greatest in the D/RW treatment, followed by the Wet and Drought treatments respectively, regardless of vegetation type. It was also expected that the percentage of substrate-C respired would be greatest in Gallery forest, followed by Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto* regardless of the soil moisture treatment. However, we found no differences in the percentage of cumulative Glucose-C respired between treatments or vegetation types. Furthermore, less than 1% of the carbon from the added substrate was respired across all vegetation types and treatments. Gommers et al. (1988) theorised that microbial CUE is restricted to 0.88; i.e. not more than 88% of the C used by microbes can be assimilated into biomass, as a minimum of 12% is respired to maintain metabolism. More recently, Sinsabaugh et al. (2013) argued that CUE hardly ever reaches the theoretical maximum due to issues relating to thermodynamics, multi-resource stoichiometry, and physiological and ecological constraints. Therefore, the minimum energy would be

~ 0.26 to ~ 0.55 CUE. Assuming that the excess C is respired, this would correspond to ~74% to 45% of C respired. As the amount of added substrate-C assimilated into microbial biomass or the change in overall microbial biomass C was not measured in this study, reliable estimates of C pathways were limited (Rousk and Baath 2011; Herron et al., 2009; Šantrůčková et al., 2004;; del Giorgio and Cole 1997). We cannot determine, for example, how much of the SOC and glucose were used for microbial metabolism and its relation to the total respired C and glucose-C. In this study, more than 99 % of glucose-C was not respired and likely retained in soil or assimilated into microbial biomass. It is likely that a large proportion of the added substrate was not utilised by microbes (i.e. not mineralised) which may be an effect of the methodological approach in glucose addition adopted in this study.

The main difference between the studies cited above and the present experiment is in the method of glucose addition. The cited studies sieved and homogenised soils previous addition of substrate in order to ensure equal distribution and enhance access by soil microorganisms. This method has been criticised for altering soil physical properties and environmental conditions for microorganisms, and therefore how they respond to treatments (Blaud et al. 2017; Bach and Hofmockel 2014; Sainju 2006). In light of this, we opted to maintain the core structure intact for glucose addition. However, although glucose was distributed systematically and evenly with a syringe (Fig. 5.1), it is unlikely that the distribution had similar microbial accessibility as the classical sieving and homogenising method. We recommend future studies to focus in developing and improving the methods for studying microbial attributes and nutrient pathways in intact soil cores that are more representative of field conditions.

5.5.4 Study limitations and recommendations

This study found that the legacy of vegetation inputs might have a significant influence on the direction and magnitude of soil PE. This is a starting point in evaluating to what extent soils from these different systems behave as a sink or as a source of C. For this, beyond the factors measured in this thesis (i.e. soil physicochemical properties, topography and land-use), information of how plant composition and litter quantity/quality relate to magnitude and direction of PE is crucial. In addition, for better understanding of C sinks we recommend that future studies test the three SOM stabilization mechanisms proposed by von Lützow et al., 2006, in particular the “chemical stabilization” mechanism in Cerrado *sensu stricto* soils.

Our main study limitation, in regard to assessing C pathways in these soils, was a lack of measurement of the amount of added substrate-C that was assimilated into microbial biomass, or the change in microbial biomass C. This prohibited direct of microbial CUE, which would offered a better understanding of how microorganisms are dealing with C in the soils of different vegetation types. We recommend that future studies incorporate these measurements and improve the method of substrate addition in soil cores in order to enhance substrate access by microorganisms. Furthermore, an evaluation of microbial biomass turnover would distinguish relative proportions of CO₂ evolution related to turnover of microbial biomass and SOM, and therefore differentiate apparent from real PE.

The differences found in the magnitude and direction of PE between soils and between moisture treatments, suggest that a range of C cycling mechanisms are occurring. Soil microorganisms may be using C and nutrients for different purposes (i.e biomass growth and production of metabolites) in more or less efficient ways, with moisture levels and duration of flooding altering these pathways (shown in Chapter 4). These results demonstrate that key soil C cycling processes vary significantly across

Neotropical savannah biomes and are sensitive to drying/flooding regimes. This is important for future planning to manage, optimise and model C stocks and feedbacks from these globally important ecosystems.

5.5.5 Conclusion

Despite its importance for C storage potential, very little is known about soil C cycling in the Brazilian savanna and studies evaluating mechanisms driving soil C mineralisation remain lacking. The present study aimed to evaluate these mechanisms through a PE experiment using soils from different vegetation types considering distinct soil moisture treatments. I concluded that the magnitude and direction of PE in the soils reflect the legacy of the vegetation inputs and soil nutrient availability. Low nutrient availability and root exudation are likely driving positive PE in Veredas soils, where “microbial mining” appears to be the prevailing mechanism. The high magnitude and variation between positive and negative PE values in Gallery forest soils suggest that the wide range of quality in SOM pools are driving both “microbial mining” and “preferential substrate” mechanisms simultaneously in soils from this vegetation type. Highly recalcitrant plants inputs combined with low SMB may lead to chemical stabilisation of SOM or leading to “preferential substrate” mechanism and drive negative PE in soils of Cerrado *sensu stricto*. The differences in soil C pathways mechanisms across Cerrado ecosystems and drying/flooding regimes found in this study are crucial and should be incorporated in future C stocks and release modelling for reliable predictions of global climate change scenarios.

6 General Discussion

Despite the importance of savannas, these ecosystems are highly threatened worldwide by being most sensitive to land use and climate change (Zhang et al., 2019). More than half of the natural vegetation cover of Neotropical savannas has already been lost due to land conversion to crop plantations and pasture, and yet understanding about ecosystem functioning within this biome and the effects of degradation is lacking. As soil microorganisms are vital for ecosystem maintenance and nutrient cycling, the overall objective of this thesis was to assess how environmental, vegetation and soil characteristics, and landscape features affect soil microbial attributes and function within three typical vegetation types of Brazilian Neotropical Savanna, the Cerrado biome. This understanding is essential for informing ecologically-relevant conservation and management efforts in this globally important biome. This chapter discusses the key findings of this thesis, as well as implications for land use and climate change, and conclusions and recommendations for future studies.

In Chapter 2, I investigated how local-scale vegetation and soil physiochemical properties are related to soil microbial attributes in Gallery forest, Veredas and Cerrado *sensu stricto*. I used a coupled approach, evaluating relationships between below- (soil microbial and physiochemical properties) and above-ground (vegetation) characteristics, required to provide valuable information about the detailed mechanisms underpinning ecosystem functioning.

In Gallery forest, the direct effect of soil physiochemical properties on soil microbial attributes, particularly with the contribution of bases and cations, suggests that flooding is important in shaping soil abiotic and biotic conditions in this ecosystem. Vegetation characteristics were related to soil physiochemical properties in a bidirectional way, suggesting potential indirect influences on soil microbial attributes through feedbacks with soil environment. In Veredas, soil physiochemical properties

had the strongest influence on soil microbial attributes, although grass cover also had a direct independent effect. This suggests that the flooding and soil water saturation that these systems periodically experience is enhancing organic matter deposition and cation concentrations in the soil, possibly inducing a grass-dominated plant community and grass-associated soil microbial community. The soil environment, moisture conditions and grass dominance in this vegetation type is mainly affecting the quantity of microbial biomass, enzymes and bacteria, which may also be due to soil organic matter accumulation in this ecosystem (Junk et al., 2014; Pant, Rechcigl and Adjei 2003), providing substrate for overall soil microorganisms and enzymes. Bacteria were selected as an important microbial attribute, possibly due to the ability of bacteria to break down labile organic C compounds released in the rhizosphere of grasses (Kaisermann et al., 2015), and in dealing with high soil moisture contents and drying-rewetting regimes characteristic of these ecosystems (Schimmel et al., 2007).

In Cerrado *sensu stricto*, soil physico-chemical properties had no effect on soil microbial attributes, with vegetation being the key predictor of soil microbial community structure, affecting relative abundances of total fungi, gram-positive and gram-negative bacteria. The prevalence of sand in these soils means little capability to support or retain microbial communities, resulting in highly adapted communities that are strongly dependent on the quantity and quality of the litter produced by the vegetation (Figure 2.6).

I recommend further study to identify soil microbial communities and their relationship with soil organic matter quality within the three vegetation types through Next-Generation Sequencing (NGS) techniques, and experiments focusing on litter decomposition rates in order to improve understanding of soil microbial functioning in Cerrado *sensu stricto*. Although bacteria have already been reported to be strongly

influenced by litter quality under savanna-like vegetation in the Cerrado biome (Lammel et al., 2015), I recommend that the fungal community should be studied more carefully, as my results have shown that it could be a potentially important component in dealing with the recalcitrant litter produced by this vegetation type. In this study, I demonstrated that even though these vegetation types are in close proximity to one another, they possess completely distinct patterns of above- and below-ground interactions at the local-scale. Changes in these identified factors through land management will alter important ecological processes, as well as the maintenance and stabilization of these ecosystems in response to future climate change.

After establishing a conceptual model with the key attributes underlying ecosystem functioning for the three typical Cerrado vegetation types at the local scale, I asked how do landscape-scale anthropogenic disturbances and topographical aspects influence soil microbial community structure and enzyme activities in these different ecosystems (Chapter 3). I found a decrease in soil microbial biomass and fungi:bacteria ratio with increasing anthropogenic disturbance in all vegetation types, reflecting alterations to the quantity and quality of litter inputs due to a reduction in native vegetation cover. Conversely, anthropogenic disturbance was found to increase alkaline phosphatase activity in Gallery forests, and increase fungal and bacterial relative abundances, with a stronger effect on bacteria. The positive influence of anthropogenic disturbance on these aspects is possibly due to the impact of agriculture and amended soils for managed pasture in the study region. The Pandeiros river basin is located in a region classified as an “Environmentally Protected Area of Sustainable Use” by the Brazilian government, in which only sustainable activities are permitted. Although anthropogenic disturbance did negatively affect some soil microbial attributes, overall a strong negative effect on most of soil microbial attributes was not seen, likely due to

the low intensity of farming practices and the integration of farming into the natural landscape.

Topographical characteristics were the most important predictors for all soil microbial attributes, with the exception of soil microbial biomass. All soil enzymes were particularly strongly influenced by topography (Figure 3.11).

The intensity and direction of these relationships varied according to vegetation type, which suggests that soil microbial attributes are strongly dependent on soil moisture content; enzyme activity especially may have an optimum soil moisture content for operation in natural ecosystems. Overall, I demonstrated that anthropogenic disturbance and topography affect soil microbial attributes, with topography being the strongest predictor through determining soil moisture content. At a landscape scale, water availability is therefore the key differentiator for ecosystem functioning between the three vegetation types.

After considering the influences of landscape features on soil microbial community structure and enzyme activity, I explored key factors underlying baseline soil CO₂ emissions and evaluated the resistance and resilience of soil functioning (here using soil respiration) in the different vegetation types (Chapter 4). I used the previously studied datasets of soil, vegetation and topographical characteristics and anthropogenic disturbance at both local and landscape scales to identify factors related to baseline CO₂ emissions. Controlled drought and drying-rewetting microcosm experiments were conducted to evaluate the resistance and resilience of soil functioning. I found that in Gallery forest, soil CO₂ emissions were positively related to total soil carbon, hydrolytic enzyme activity and elevation. This indicates that soil microbial enzymes are efficient in mineralizing organic matter inputs from vegetation, while water content in soil pores may decrease with elevation in these flooded ecosystems, allowing an increase in soil

microbial metabolism. For Veredas, the positive effect of bacterial abundance and negative effect of fungi suggests that the major contribution to soil respiration is derived from root-associated bacterial communities within these grasslands. Here raised elevations may also be important for increasing soil microbial metabolism in wetland conditions. For Cerrado *sensu stricto*, the positive relationship between fungal abundance and soil respiration may reflect the quality of litter inputs in terms of high lignin and cellulose contents, and a greater resistance of fungi to drought compared to bacteria. The negative relationship between bacteria and soil respiration may be a response to the inhibition of bacterial development due to adverse conditions associated with sandy soils. The positive effect of slope on soil respiration suggests that the downward transport of OM is creating pools of C mineralization along a gradient towards gentler inclines.

The results of the controlled drought experiment showed drought affected soil respiration in Gallery Forest and Veredas soils, but not Cerrado *sensu stricto* soils. Veredas had the most resistant soils, as soil respiration remained unchanged for a longer period of time compared to Gallery Forests under increasingly dry conditions. Rewetting increased soil CO₂ fluxes in both Veredas and Gallery Forests significantly after the drought. Soil respiration rates from Gallery Forest were found to be most similar to controls two hours after rewetting, suggesting a rapid recovery of function in Gallery Forests soils which were therefore concluded to be the most resilient (Fig 3.8)

Neither drought nor rewetting significantly affected Cerrado *sensu stricto* soil respiration tested by absolute change and response ratios. Baseline respiration rates for these soils were also by far the lowest of the three vegetation types evaluated in the present study, reflecting the poor organic matter content and low microbial activity in these soils.

The potential implications for more intense droughts associated with predicted climate change scenarios in the Cerrado biome may be a slower recovery of soil functioning after rewetting events in Veredas soils compared to Gallery forests, meaning soils under Veredas vegetation may release CO₂ for longer than Gallery Forests. In addition, as this was the first study evaluating soil respiration in a drought and rewetting cycle in these distinct vegetation types, I recommend that more studies should be carried out with different drought intensities and rewetting frequencies in order for more robust prediction of soil CO₂ release to the atmosphere under future climate change scenarios in the Cerrado biome.

After evaluating the resistance and resilience of soil functioning following rewetting of dry soils, I then explored the mechanisms underpinning C pathways through a PE experiment using labelled ¹³C glucose additions in soils that had been subjected to the different moisture regimes in Chapter 4. I found that the rewetting of dry soils combined with glucose addition caused a burst of SOM mineralisation, leading to positive PE in soils of Veredas and Gallery forest, but had no effect on soils from Cerrado *sensu stricto*.

Soils of the wet treatments stimulated small magnitudes of PE in Veredas and negative PE in soils from Gallery forest. Here I discussed that the high moisture content (80-100% WHC) maintained in soils of this treatment was the main contributor to these results, by stimulating SOM mineralisation during the 26 days preceding glucose addition. By the time glucose was added, the most labile compounds in the SOM would likely already have been mineralised. In which case, sustained high moisture content led to only small magnitude PE in Veredas soils, and to “preferential substrate utilisation” in Gallery forest soils. On the other hand, this treatment had no effect on

soils from Cerrado *sensu stricto*, possibly due to the low quantity of SMB of these soils as reported in Chapter 2.

When I evaluated PE in soils of the different vegetation types regardless of soil moisture content levels, I found soils from Veredas in general showed positive PE. This may result from the quality of SOM in Veredas that may mainly constitute glucose due to the legacy of grasses root exudates. The easily decomposable SOM combined with poor soil nutrient availability led to a mechanism of “microbial mining”. Soils from Gallery forest showed both positive and negative PE, which may reflect the high variation in proportions of more labile and more recalcitrant SOM pools found in these soils, that would lead to both “microbial mining” and “preferential substrate utilisation” mechanisms. Cerrado *sensu stricto* showed mainly negative PE of relatively small magnitudes compared to other vegetation types across all treatments, where SOM quality might be contributing to the “preferential substrate utilisation” mechanism. The small quantity of SMB compared to soils of the other vegetation types may also explain the smaller magnitude of PE.

Chapter 5 did not include measurements of the amount of added substrate-C that was assimilated into microbial biomass, or the change in microbial biomass C. This was the main limitation of this study in regard to assessing C pathways in these soils. I recommended that future studies incorporate these measurements in order to distinguish the relative proportions of CO₂ evolution that are related to both turnover of microbial biomass and decomposition of SOM. However, the results found in this chapter crucially demonstrated the key mechanisms of soil C cycling, and how they vary significantly across the different ecosystems of the Neotropical savanna. I also highlight that these mechanisms should be incorporated in modelling of C stocks and emissions for improved predictions of impacts of future climate change scenarios for this biome.

6.1 Implications for conservation and policy

In the Gallery forest and Veredas wetland vegetation types, I found that water content is an important factor in shaping local (Chapter 2) and landscape scale (Chapter 3) soil conditions, and an important determinant of ecosystem functioning in terms of nutrient cycling, CO₂ emissions, adaptation of soil microbial communities to be resistant and resilient to future climate scenarios (Chapter 4), and influencing soil C mineralisation mechanisms (Chapter 5). In light of this, I would like to highlight the importance of these wetlands in the global and Brazilian environmental legislative context. The Ramsar Intergovernmental Convention recommend the integral preservation of wetland ecosystems worldwide, considering wetlands as all regions that periodically flood. Wetlands are globally vital for human survival, biodiversity, ecosystem services, productivity, carbon storage, groundwater recharge and climate change mitigation (Ramsar, 2015). Due to their importance, the Brazilian Environmental Legislation classify Gallery forests and Veredas as Areas of Permanent Protection (APP). Current legislation (NovoCodigo Florestal de 2012) states criteria for protecting areas of Gallery forest and Veredas: the minimum width of Gallery forest riparian buffer zones (i.e. the distance from the river) to be protected is calculated relative to the ‘regular’ (non-flooded) river width (i.e. during the dry season); Veredas wetland within a minimum buffer of 50 meters around a ‘permanent’ flooded swamp (which also suggest to be measured during the dry season) is required to be protected. For wetlands already degraded before 2008, the area required to be restored is dependent upon the size of individual farms/properties. However, designating areas of protected wetland based on ‘regular’ dry season river and swamp widths ignores their real size, as these ecosystems are strongly influenced by the maximum periodical flooding potential (Junk et al., 2014). Because of the influence of soil water content and

flooding regimes on soil abiotic and biotic properties and implications for ecosystem function in Gallery forest and Veredas found in this thesis, I recommend protected wetland areas in Brazilian Cerrado to be designated in a more ecologically-relevant way according to maximum periodical flooding potential of rivers and swamps, rather than being relative to ‘regular’ water body extents based on dry season measures.

6.2 Conclusion

This thesis addressed key gaps in knowledge about the Cerrado biome, by providing crucial evaluation of local- and landscape-scale factors affecting soil microbial attributes, and identification of important mechanisms underlying ecosystem functioning in the three major vegetation types. An overall conceptual diagram of this thesis with key knowledge gaps addressed, main findings and considerations for future research is presented in Fig 6.1.

For both wetland vegetation types, soil moisture content is particularly important in shaping soil properties and subsequent soil microbial attributes, with vegetation interacting in a bidirectional relationship with the soil environment, therefore also an important component nutrient conservation and cycling in these ecosystems. For Cerrado *sensu stricto*, vegetation characteristics are particularly important for soil ecosystem functioning, especially in the sandy soils of the study region. Alterations in soil microbial attributes caused by topography were reported for all vegetation types at the landscape scale. Veredas was found to be the vegetation type most resistant to drought, whereas Gallery forest were the most resilient. Distinct mechanisms that underpin soil C mineralisation are related to quality of SOM, a result of plant inputs in the different vegetation types.

Based on the key findings of each chapter, I highlight the most important considerations to be incorporated in future studies and management planning. Based on

current insufficient policies in Brazilian Environmental Legislation, I recommend that the maximum periodical flooding potentials of rivers and swamps should be considered for a more ecologically-relevant designation of protected wetland areas. This would also guarantee integral conservation of these vital ecosystems in order to mitigate against the negative impacts of land use and climate change.

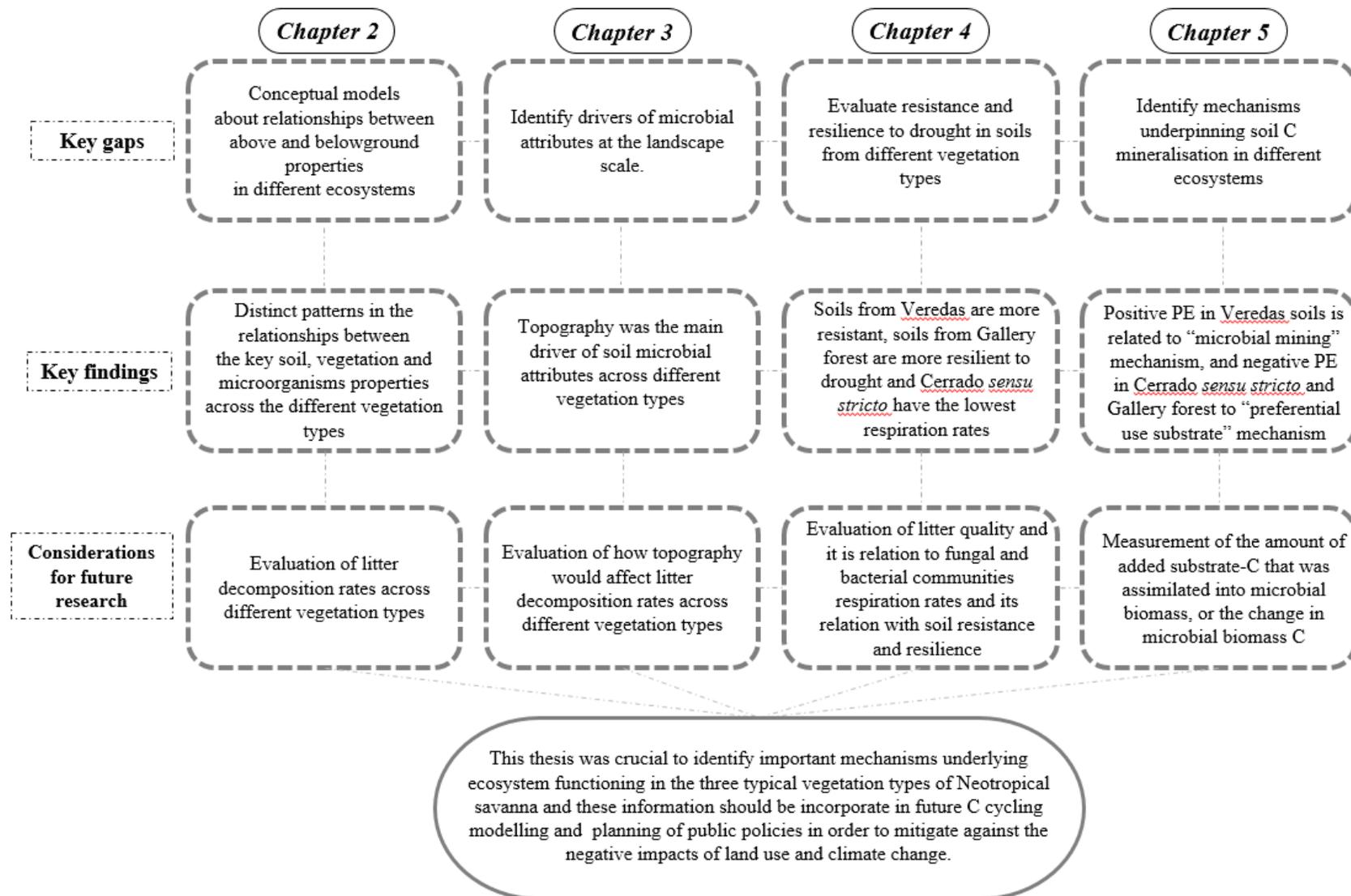


Figure 6.1. Thesis conceptual diagram outlining the key knowledge gaps addressed, the most important findings, and considerations for future research.

7 Bibliography

Abdala, G.C., 1993. Análise energética de um cerrado e sua exploração por atividade de carvoejamento rústico. Brasília: Universidade de Brasília. Dissertação de Mestrado em Ecologia.

Abd-Elfattah, A.L.Y., Wada, K., 1981. Adsorption of lead, copper, zinc, cobalt, and cadmium by soils that differ in cation-exchange materials. *J. Soil Sci.* 32, 271-283. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2389.1981.tb01706.x>.

Adetunji, A.T., Lewu, F.B., Mulidzi, R., Ncube, B., 2017. The biological activities of β -glucosidase, phosphatase and urease as soil quality indicators: a review. *J. Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.* 17, 794-807. <http://doi.org/10.4067/S0718-95162017000300018>.

Adu, J. K., Oades, J. M., 1978. Utilization of organic materials in soil aggregates by bacteria and fungi. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 10, 117-122. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(78\)90081-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(78)90081-0).

Ågren, G.I., Bosatta, E., 2002. Reconciling differences in predictions of temperature response of soil organic matter. *Soil Biol. Biochemistry* 34, 129-132. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(01\)00156-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(01)00156-0).

Albuquerque, J.A., De La Fuente, C., Bernal, M.P., 2011. Improvement of soil quality after “alperujo” compost application to two contaminated soils characterised by differing heavy metal solubility. *J. Environ. Manage.* 92, 733-741. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jenvman.2010.10.018>.

Ali, R.S., Ingwersen, J., Demyan, M.S., Funkuin, Y.N., Wizemann, H.D., Kandeler, E., Poll, C., 2015. Modelling in situ activities of enzymes as a tool to explain seasonal variation of soil respiration from agro-ecosystems. *Soil Biol. Biochemistry* 81, 291-303. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2014.12.001>.

Allison, S.D., Vitousek, P.M., 2005. Responses of extracellular enzymes to simple and complex nutrient inputs. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 37, 937-944. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2004.09.014>.

Anderson, J.P.E., Domsch, K.H., 1973. Quantification of bacterial and fungal contributions to soil respiration. *Arch. Microbiology* 93, 113-127. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00424942>.

Anderson, T.H., Domsch, K.H., 1993. The metabolic quotient for CO₂ (qCO₂) as a specific activity parameter to assess the effects of environmental conditions, such as pH, on the microbial biomass of forest soils. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 25, 393-395. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(93\)90140-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(93)90140-7).

Appel, T., 1998. Non-biomass soil organic N—the substrate for N mineralization flushes following soil drying–rewetting and for organic N rendered CaCl₂-extractable upon soil drying. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 30, 1445-1456. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(97\)00230-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(97)00230-7).

Araujo, J.F., de Castro, A.P., Costa, M.M., Togawa, R.C., Júnior, G.J.P., Quirino, B.F., Bustamante, M.M., Williamson, L., Handelsman, J., Krüger, R.H., 2012. Characterization of soil bacterial assemblages in Brazilian savanna-like vegetation reveals acidobacteria dominance. *Microb. Ecol.* 64, 760-770. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00248-012-0057-3>.

Archibold, O. W., 1995. *Ecology of World Vegetation*. New York: Chapman & Hall.

Arruda, P.H.Z., Vourlitis, G.L., Santanna, F.B., Pinto, Jr, O.B., Lobo, F.D.A., Nogueira, J.D.S., 2016. Large net CO₂ loss from a grass-dominated tropical savanna in south-central Brazil in response to seasonal and interannual drought. *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosci.* 121, 2110-2124. <https://doi.org/10.1002/2016JG003404>.

Audet, J., Hoffmann, C.C., Mdersen, P.M., Baattrup-Pedersen, A., Johansen, J.R., Larsen, S.E., Kjaergaard, C., Elsgaard, L., 2013. Nitrous oxide fluxes in undisturbed riparian wetlands located in agricultural catchments: emissions, uptake and controlling factors. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 68, 291-299. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2013.10.011>.

Awad, A., Majcherczyk, A., Schall, P., Schröter, K., Schöning, I., Schrumpf, M., Ehbrecht, M., Boch, S., Kahl, T., Bauhus, J., Seidel, D., 2019. Ectomycorrhizal and saprotrophic soil fungal biomass are driven by different factors and vary among broadleaf and coniferous temperate forests. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 131, 9-18. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2018.12.014>.

Bååth, E., Anderson, T.H., 2003. Comparison of soil fungal/bacterial ratios in a pH gradient using physiological and PLFA-based techniques. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 35, 955-963. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(03\)00154-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(03)00154-8).

Bach, E. M., & Hofmockel, K. S., 2014. Soil aggregate isolation method affects measures of intra-aggregate extracellular enzyme activity. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 69, 54-62. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2013.10.033>.

Balota, E.L., Yada, I.F., Amaral, H., Nakatani, A.S., Dick, R.P., Coyne, M.S., 2014. Long-term land use influences soil microbial biomass P and S, phosphatase and arylsulfatase activities, and S mineralization in a Brazilian oxisol. *Land Degrad. Dev.* 25, 397-406. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2242>.

Barba, J., Cueva, A., Bahn, M., Barron-Gafford, G.A., Bond-Lamberty, B., Hanson, P.J., Jaimes, A., Kulmala, L., Pumpanen, J., Scott, R.L., Wohlfahrt, G., 2018. Comparing ecosystem and soil respiration: Review and key challenges of tower-based and soil measurements. *Agric. For. Meteorol.* 249, 434-443. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2017.10.028>.

Bardgett, R.D., Freeman, C., Ostle, N.J., 2008. Microbial contributions to climate change through carbon cycle feedbacks. *The ISME journal*, 2, 805. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2008.58>.

Bardgett, R.D., Hobbs, P.J., Frostegård, Å., 1996. Changes in soil fungal: bacterial biomass ratios following reductions in the intensity of management of an upland grassland. *Biol. Fert. Soils* 22, 261-264. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00382522>.

- Barnard, R. L., Osborne, C. A., Firestone, M. K., 2015. Changing precipitation pattern alters soil microbial community response to wet-up under a Mediterranean-type climate. *ISME J.* 9, 946–957. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2014.192>.
- Barnes, C.J., van der Gast, C.J., McNamara, N.P., Rowe, R., Bending, G.D., 2018. Extreme rainfall affects assembly of the root-associated fungal community. *New Phytol.* <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.14990>.
- Bárta, J., Šlajsová, P., Tahovská, K., Pícek, T., Šantrůčková, H., 2014. Different temperature sensitivity and kinetics of soil enzymes indicate seasonal shifts in C, N and P nutrient stoichiometry in acid forest soil. *Biogeochemistry*, 117, 525-537. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10533-013-9898-1>.
- Bartoń, K., 2016. MuMIn: multi-model inference. R package version 1.6: 1-15.
- Bastida, F., García, C., Fierer, N., Eldridge, D. J., Bowker, M. A., Abades, S., ... and García-Velázquez, L. 2019. Global ecological predictors of the soil priming effect. *Nat. Commun.* 10, 1-9. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-019-11472-7>.
- Bates, D., Maechler, M., Bolker, B., Walker, S., 2014. lme4: linear mixed-effects models using Eigen and S4. R package version 1.1-6. <http://CRAN.R-project.org/package=lme4>.
- Bauhus, J., 1996. C and N mineralization in an acid forest soil along a gap-stand gradient. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 28, 923-932. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(96\)00066-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(96)00066-1).
- Bernards, S.J., Morris, L.R., 2017. Influence of topography on long-term successional trajectories in canyon grasslands. *App. Veg. Sci.* 20, 236-246. <https://doi.org/10.1111/avsc.12272>.
- Bhatt, N.S., Sheresiva, A., Murty, D.S., Junnarkar, N.S., 2011. Interrelationship between alkaline phosphatase activity and soil characteristics. *Biosci G.* 1, 473-480.
- Birch, H.F., 1958. The effect of soil drying on humus decomposition and nitrogen availability. *Plant Soil* 10, 9-31. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF01343734>.
- Blagodatskaya, E. V., Blagodatsky, S. A., Anderson, T. H., Kuzyakov, Y. 2007. Priming effects in Chernozem induced by glucose and N in relation to microbial growth strategies. *Appl. Soil Ecol.* 37, 95-105. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apsoil.2007.05.002>.
- Blagodatskaya, E., Kuzyakov, Y. 2008. Mechanisms of real and apparent priming effects and their dependence on soil microbial biomass and community structure: critical review. *Biol. Fertil. Soils* 45, 115– 131. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00374-008-0334-y>.
- Blagodatsky, S., Blagodatskaya, E., Yuyukina, T., Kuzyakov, Y. 2010. Model of apparent and real priming effects: linking microbial activity with soil organic matter decomposition. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 42, 1275-1283. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2010.04.005>.

Blaschke, T., 2010. Object based image analysis for remote sensing. *ISPRS J. Photogramm. Remote. Sens.* 65, 2-16. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.isprsjprs.2009.06.004>.

Blaud, A., Menon, M., van der Zaan, B., Lair, G. J., Banwart, S. A., 2017. Effects of dry and wet sieving of soil on identification and interpretation of microbial community composition. *Adv. Agron.* 142, 119-142. Academic Press.

Böhner, J., McCloy, K. R., Strobl, J., 2006. SAGA: analysis and modelling applications. *Goltze*, 115.

Borowik, A., Wyszowska, J., 2016. Soil moisture as a factor affecting the microbiological and biochemical activity of soil. *Plant Soil Environ.* 62, 250-255. <https://doi.org/10.17221/158/2016-PSE>.

Bossio, D.A., Scow, K.M., 1998. Impacts of carbon and flooding on soil microbial communities: phospholipid fatty acid profiles and substrate utilization patterns. *Microb. Ecol.* 35, 265-278. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s002489900082>.

Bot, A., Benites, J., 2005. The importance of soil organic matter: Key to drought-resistant soil and sustained food production (No. 80). Food & Agriculture Org.

Bouyoucos, G.J., 1951. A recalibration of the hydrometer method for making mechanical analysis of soil. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.* 43, 434-437. <https://doi:10.2134/agronj1951.00021962004300090005x>.

Brant, J.B., Sulzman, E.W., Myrold, D.D., 2006. Microbial community utilization of added carbon substrates in response to long-term carbon input manipulation. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 38, 2219-2232. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2006.01.022>.

Brasil. Ministério do Meio Ambiente, 2010. Segundo inventário brasileiro de emissões e remoções antrópicas de gases de efeito estufa - Emissões de CO₂ pelo uso da terra, mudança do uso da terra e florestas. Brasília: Ministério da Ciência e Tecnologia.

Bréchet, L., Ponton, S., Roy, J., Freycon, V., Coûteaux, M.M., Bonal, D., Epron, D., 2009. Do tree species characteristics influence soil respiration in tropical forests? A test based on 16 tree species planted in monospecific plots. *Plant Soil* 319, 235-246. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-008-9866-z>.

Bresolin, J.D., Bustamante, M.M.C., Krüger, R.H., Silva, M.R.S.S., Perez, K.S., 2010. Structure and composition of bacterial and fungal community in soil under soybean monoculture in the Brazilian Cerrado. *Brazil. J. Microbiol.* 41, 391-403. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/S1517-83822010000200021>.

Broadbent, F.E., 1947. Nitrogen release and carbon loss from soil organic matter during decomposition of added plant residues. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.* 12, 246-249.

Broadbent, F.E., 1956. Tracer investigations of plant residue decomposition in soil. Conference of Radioactive Isotopes in Agriculture. In: Proceedings of the Conference

on Radioactive Isotopes in Agriculture, 12-14 January 1956. US Atomic Energy Commission, Washington, pp. 371-380.

Broadbent, F.E., Bartholomew, W.V., 1948. The effect of quantity of plant material added to soil on its rate of decomposition. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.* 13, 271-274.

Brockett, B.F., Prescott, C.E., Grayston, S.J., 2012. Soil moisture is the major factor influencing microbial community structure and enzyme activities across seven biogeoclimatic zones in western Canada. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 44, 9-20. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2011.09.003>.

Bruun, T., Elberling, B., de Neergaard, A., Magid, J., 2013. Organic carbon dynamics in different soil types after conversion of forest to agriculture. *Land Degrad. Dev.* 26, 272-283. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2205>.

Burnham, K. P., Anderson, D.R., 2002. Model selection and multimodel inference. Springer, New York.

Burnham, K. P., Anderson, D.R., 2002. Model selection and multimodel inference. Springer, New York.

Bustamante, M.M.D.C., Nardoto, G.B., Pinto, A.S., Resende, J.C.F., Takahashi, F.S.C., Vieira, L.C.G., 2012. Potential impacts of climate change on biogeochemical functioning of Cerrado ecosystems. *Braz. J. Biol.* 72, 655-671. <http://doi.org/10.1590/S1519-69842012000400005>.

Butler, A., Meir, P., Saiz, G., Maracahipes, L., Marimon, B.S., Grace, J., 2012. Annual variation in soil respiration and its component parts in two structurally contrasting woody savannas in Central Brazil. *Plant Soil* 352, 129-142. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-011-0984-7>.

Camenzind, T., Hättenschwiler, S., Treseder, K.K., Lehmann, A. and Rillig, M.C., 2018. Nutrient limitation of soil microbial processes in tropical forests. *Ecol. Mon.* 88, 4-21.

Carrara, E., Arroyo-Rodríguez, V., Vega-Rivera, J.H., Schondube, J.E., de Freitas, S.M., Fahrig, L., 2015. Impact of landscape composition and configuration on forest specialist and generalist bird species in the fragmented Lacandona rainforest, Mexico. *Biol. Conserv.* 184, 117-126. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.biocon.2015.01.014>.

Castro, A.P., Silva, M.R.S.S., Quirino, B.F., Bustamante, M.M.C., Krüger, R.H., 2016. Microbial diversity in Cerrado biome (neotropical savanna) soils. *PLoS One* 11, 1-16. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0148785>.

Chambers, J., Tribuzy, E., Toledo, L., Crispim, B., Higuchi, N., Santos, J., Araújo, A., Kruijt, B., Nobre, A., Trumbore, S., 2004. Respiration from a tropical forest ecosystem: partitioning of sources and low carbon use efficiency. *Ecol. Appl.* 14: 72-88. <https://doi.org/10.1890/01-6012>.

- Chao, L., Liu, Y., Freschet, G. T., Zhang, W., Yu, X., Zheng, W., Guan, X., Yang, Q., Chen, L., Dijkstra, F. A., Wang, S., 2019. Litter carbon and nutrient chemistry control the magnitude of soil priming effect. *Funct. Ecol.* 33, 876-888. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2435.13278>.
- Chen, H., Li, X., Hu, F. and Shi, W., 2013. Soil nitrous oxide emissions following crop residue addition: a meta-analysis. *Glob. Chang. Biol.* 19, 2956-2964. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.12274>.
- Chen, H., Zou, J., Cui, J., Nie, M., Fang, C., 2018. Wetland drying increases the temperature sensitivity of soil respiration. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 120, 24-27. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2018.01.035>.
- Cheng, W., Kuzyakov, Y. 2005. Root effects on soil organic matter decomposition. **Roots and soil management: Interactions between roots and the soil.** 48, 119-143.
- Chenu, C., Stotzky, G., Huang, P., Bollag, J., 2002. Interactions between microorganisms and soil particles: an overview. John Wiley and Sons, USA. 3-40.
- Corstanje, R., Deeks, L.R., Whitmore, A.P., Gregory, A.S., Ritz, K., 2015. Probing the basis of soil resilience. *Soil Use Manag.* 31, 772-81. <https://doi.org/10.1111/sum.12107>.
- Coutts, M.P., Nicoll, B.C., 1990. Waterlogging tolerance of roots of Sitka spruce clones and of strands from *Thelephora terrestris* mycorrhizas. *Can. J. Forest Res.* 20, 1894-1899. <https://doi.org/10.1139/x90-254>.
- Craine, J. M., Morrow, C., Fierer, N. 2007. Microbial nitrogen limitation increases decomposition. *Ecology* 88, 2105–2113. <https://doi.org/10.1890/06-1847.1>.
- Crawley, M.J., 2007. *The R Book*. John Wiley & Sons Ltd.
- Creamer, C.A., Filley, T.R., Boutton, T.W., Rowe, H.I., 2016. Grassland to woodland transitions: Dynamic response of microbial community structure and carbon use patterns. *J. Geophys. Res. Biogeosci.* 121, 1675-1688. <https://doi.org/10.1002/2016JG003347>.
- Crow, S.E., Lajtha, K., Filley, T.R., Swanston, C.W., Bowden, R., Caldwell, B.A., 2009. Sources of plant-derived carbon and stability of organic matter in soil: implications for global change. *Glob. Change Biol.* 15, 2003-2019. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2009.01850.x>.
- Dai, A., Zhao, T., Chen, J., 2018. Climate Change and Drought: a Precipitation and Evaporation Perspective. *Cur. Clim. Change Rep.* 4, 301-312. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s40641-018-0101-6>.
- Das, S.K., Varma, A. 2010. Role of enzymes in maintaining soil health. *Soil enzymology*. Springer., Berlin, pp. 25-42.
- Datta, A., Ullah, H., Ferdous, Z., 2017. Water management in rice. In *Rice production worldwide*, 255-277. Springer, Cham.

- De Deyn, G.B., Shiel, R.S., Ostle, N.J., McNamara, N.P., Oakley, S., Young, I., Freeman, C., Fenner, N., Quirk, H., Bardgett, R.D., 2011. Additional carbon sequestration benefits of grassland diversity restoration. *J. Appl. Ecol.* 48, 600-608. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2664.2010.01925.x>.
- De Nobili, M., Contin, M., Mondini, C., Brookes, P.C. 2001. Soil microbial biomass is triggered into activity by trace amounts of substrate. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 33, 1163-1170, [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(01\)00020-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(01)00020-7).
- De Vries, F.T., Shade, A., 2013. Controls on soil microbial community stability under climate change. *Front. Microbiol.* 4, p.265. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fmicb.2013.00265>.
- Dearborn, K.D., Danby, R.K., 2017. Aspect and slope influence plant community composition more than elevation across forest–tundra ecotones in subarctic Canada. *J. Veg. Sci.* 28, 595-604. <https://doi.org/10.1111/jvs.12521>.
- Del Giorgio, P. A., Cole, J. J., Cimleris, A., 1997. Respiration rates in bacteria exceed phytoplankton production in unproductive aquatic systems. *Nature*, 385, 148.
- Delitti, W.B.C., Burger, D.M., 2000. Carbon and mineral nutrient pools in a gallery forest at Mogi Guaçu River, Southeast Brazil. *Ann. For. Sci.* 57, 39-47. <https://doi.org/10.1051/forest:2000109>.
- Dennis, P.G., Miller, A.J., Hirsch, P.R., 2010. Are root exudates more important than other sources of rhizodeposits in structuring rhizosphere bacterial communities? *FEMS Microbiol Ecol.* 72, 313–327. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1574-6941.2010.00860.x>.
- Dick, R.P., Breakwell, D. P., Turco, R.F., 1996. Soil enzyme activities and biodiversity measurements as integrative microbiological indicators. *Methods for assessing soil quality*, pp, 247-271.
- Dijkstra, FA, Cheng, W. 2007. Moisture modulates rhizosphere effects on C decomposition in two different soil types. *Soil Biol Biochem* 39:2264–74. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2007.03.026>.
- Dilly, O., Munch, J.C., 1996. Microbial biomass content, basal respiration and enzyme activities during the course of decomposition of leaf litter in a black alder (*Alnus glutinosa* (L.) Gaertn.) forest. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 28, 1073-1081. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(96\)00075-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(96)00075-2).
- Drenovsky, R.E., Vo, D., Graham, K.J., Scow, K.M., 2004. Soil water content and organic carbon availability are major determinants of soil microbial community composition. *Microb. Ecol.* 48, 424-430. <https://doi:10.1007/s00248-003-1063-2>.
- Drover, D.R., Jackson, C.R., Bitew, M., Du, E., 2015. Effects of DEM scale on the spatial distribution of the TOPMODEL topographic wetness index and its correlations to watershed characteristics. *HESSD* 12, 11817-11846. <https://doi.org/10.5194/hessd-12-11817-2015>.

- Eisenhauer, N., Lanoue, A., Strecker, T., Scheu, S., Steinauer, K., Thakur, M.P., Mommer, L., 2017. Root biomass and exudates link plant diversity with soil bacterial and fungal biomass. *Sci. Rep.* 7, 1-8. <https://doi.org/10.1038/srep44641>.
- Eiten, G., 1982. Brazilian savannas. In 'Ecology of tropical savannas: ecological studies'. (Eds BJ Huntley, BH Walker) pp. 25–47. Springer-Verlag, Berlin.
- Eivazi, F., Tabatabai, M.A., 1977. Phosphatases in soils. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 9, 167-172. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(77\)90070-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(77)90070-0).
- Eivazi, F., Tabatabai, M.A., 1988. Glucosidases and galactosidases in soils. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 20, 601-606. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(88\)90141-1](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(88)90141-1).
- Evans, S. E., Wallenstein, M. D., 2012. Soil microbial community response to drying and rewetting stress: Does historical precipitation regime matter? *Biogeochemistry*, 109, 101–116. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10533-011-9638-3>.
- Facelli, J.M., Pickett, S.T., 1991. Plant litter: its dynamics and effects on plant community structure. *Botanical Rev.* 57, 1-32. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02858763>.
- Fanin, N., Hättenschwiler, S., Schimann, H., Fromin, N., 2015. Interactive effects of C, N and P fertilization on soil microbial community structure and function in an Amazonian rain forest. *Funct. Ecol.* 29, 140-150. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2435.12329>.
- Felfili, J.M., Silva-Júnior, M.C., 2005. Diversidade alfa e beta no cerrado sensu stricto, Distrito Federal, Goiás, Minas Gerais e Bahia. *Cerrado: ecologia, biodiversidade e conservação*. Brasília: Ministério do Meio Ambiente 141-154.
- Fierer, N., Jackson, R.B., 2006. The diversity and biogeography of soil bacterial communities. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 103, 626-631. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0507535103>.
- Fierer, N., Schimel, J.P., Holden, P.A., 2003. Influence of drying–rewetting frequency on soil bacterial community structure. *Microb. Ecol.* 45, 63-71. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00248-002-1007-2>.
- Filgueiras, T.S., 2002. Herbaceous plant communities. In *The cerrados of Brazil: ecology and natural history of a neotropical savanna* (P.S. Oliveira & R.J. Marquis, eds.). Columbia University Press, New York, p. 121-139.
- Fisher, M.J., Rao, I.M., Ayarza, M.A., Lascano, C.E., Sanz, J.I., Thomas, R.J., Vera, R.R., 1994. Carbon storage by introduced deep-rooted grasses in the South American savannas. *Nature* 371, 236-238.
- Fontaine, S., Barot, S. 2005. Size and functional diversity of microbe populations control plant persistence and long term soil carbon accumulation. *Ecology Letters*, 8, 1075-1087. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1461-0248.2005.00813.x>.

- Fontaine, S., Mariotti, A., Abbadie, L. 2003. The priming effect of organic matt: a question of microbial competition? *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 35, 837-843. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(03\)00123-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(03)00123-8).
- Fraser, T., Lynch, D.H., Entz, M.H., Dunfield, K.E., 2015. Linking alkaline phosphatase activity with bacterial *phoD* gene abundance in soil from a long-term management trial. *Geoderma* 257, 115-122. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.geoderma.2014.10.016>.
- Frey, S. D., Gupta, V. V. S. R., Elliott, E. T., Paustian, K., 2001. Protozoan grazing affects estimates of carbon utilization efficiency of the soil microbial community. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 33, 1759-1768. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(01\)00101-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(01)00101-8).
- Fujii, K., Shibata, M., Kitajima, K., Ichie, T., Kitayama, K., Turner, B.L., 2018. Plant–soil interactions maintain biodiversity and functions of tropical forest ecosystems. *Ecol. Res.* 33, 149-160. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11284-017-1511-y>.
- Gallo, M.E., Sinsabaugh, R.L., Cabaniss, S.E., 2006. The role of ultraviolet radiation in litter decomposition in arid ecosystems. *Appl. Soil Ecol.* 34, 82-91. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apsoil.2005.12.006>.
- Garcia, C., Roldan, A., Hernandez, T., 2005. Ability of different plant species to promote microbiological processes in semiarid soil. *Geoderma*, 124, 193-202. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.geoderma.2004.04.013>.
- Garcia-Pausas J, Paterson E., 2011. Microbial community abundance and structure are determinants of soil organic matter mineralisation in the presence of labile carbon. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 43, 1705-13. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2011.04.016>.
- Gatti, R.C, Castaldi, S., Lindsell, J.A., Coomes, D.A., Marchetti, M., Maesano, M., Di Paola, A., Paparella, F., Valentini, R., 2015. The impact of selective logging and clearcutting on forest structure, tree diversity and above-ground biomass of African tropical forests. *Ecol. Res.* 30, 119-132. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11284-014-1217-3>.
- Gibbs, P. E., H. F. Leitaó Filho, G. Shepherd. 1983. Composition and community structure in an area of Cerrado in SE Brazil. *Flora. Morphologie, Geobotanik, Okologie* 173:433-449. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0367-2530\(17\)32022-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0367-2530(17)32022-4).
- Gil-Sotres, F., Trasar-Cepeda, C., Leirós, M.C., Seoane, S., 2005. Different approaches to evaluating soil quality using biochemical properties. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 37, 877-887. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2004.10.003>.
- Giri, D.D., Shukla, P.N., Kashyap, S., Singh, P., Kashyap, A.K., Pandey, K.D., 2007. Variation in methanotrophic bacterial population along an altitude gradient at two slopes in tropical dry deciduous forest. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 39, 2424-2426. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2007.04.007>.
- Girvan, M.S., Bullimore, J., Pretty, J.N., Osborn, A.M., Ball, A.S., 2003. Soil type is the primary determinant of the composition of the total and active bacterial communities in arable soils. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 69, 1800-1809.

<https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.69.3.1800-1809.2003>.

Gommers, P. J. F., Van Schie, B. J., Van Dijken, J. P., Kuenen, J. G., 1988. Biochemical limits to microbial growth yields: an analysis of mixed substrate utilization. *Biotechnol. Bioeng.* 32, 86-94. <https://doi.org/10.1002/bit.260320112>.

Gömöryová, E., Fleischer, P., Pichler, V., Homolák, M., Gere, R., Gömöry, D., 2017. Soil microorganisms at the windthrow plots: the effect of post-disturbance management and the time since disturbance. *iForest.* 10, 515-521. <https://doi:10.3832/ifor2304-010>.

González, G., Lodge, D., 2017. Soil biology research across latitude, elevation and disturbance gradients: A review of forest studies from Puerto Rico during the past 25 years. *Forests* 8, 178. <https://doi.org/10.3390/f8060178>.

Griffiths, B. S., Ritz, K., Bardgett, R. D., Cook, R., Christensen, S., Ekelund, F., Nicolardot, B., 2000. Ecosystem response of pasture soil communities to fumigation-induced microbial diversity reductions: An examination of the biodiversity-ecosystem function relationship. *Oikos*, 90, 279–294. <https://doi.org/10.1034/j.1600-0706.2000.900208.x>.

Griffiths, B. S., Welschen, R. V., Van Arendonk, J. J. C. M., Lambers, H., 1992. The effect of nitrate-nitrogen supply on bacteria and bacterial-feeding fauna in the rhizosphere of different grass species. *Oecologia* 91, 253-259. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00317793>.

Griffiths, B.S., Hallett, P.D., Kuan, H.L., Gregory, A.S., Watts, C.W., Whitmore, A.P., 2008. Functional resilience of soil microbial communities depends on both soil structure and microbial community composition. *Biol. Fertil. Soils* 44, 745– 754. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00374-007-0257-z>.

Griffiths, B.S., Philippot, L., 2013. Insights into the resistance and resilience of the soil microbial community. *FEMS Microbiol. Rev.* 37, 112–129. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1574-6976.2012.00343.x>.

Guenet, B., Leloup, J., Raynaud, X., Bardoux, G., Abbadie, L. 2010. Negative priming effect on mineralization in a soil free of vegetation for 80 years. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.* 61, 384-391. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2389.2010.01234.x>.

Guerrero, G., Peralta, H., Aguilar, A., Díaz, R., Villalobos, M.A., Medrano-Soto, A., Mora, J., 2005. Evolutionary, structural and functional relationships revealed by comparative analysis of syntenic genes in Rhizobiales. *BMC Evol. Biol.* 5, 55-74. <https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-2148-5-55>.

Gupta, V.V., Germida, J.J., 2015. Soil aggregation: Influence on microbial biomass and implications for biological processes. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 80, A3-A9. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2014.09.002>.

Halverson, L. J., Jones, T. M., & Firestone, M. K., 2000. Release of intracellular solutes by four soil bacteria exposed to dilution stress. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.* 64, 1630-1637. <https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj2000.6451630x>.

Hamman, S.J., Burke, I.C., Stromberger, M.E., 2007. Relationship between microbial community structure and soil environmental conditions in a recently burned system. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 39, 1703–1711. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2007.01.018>.

Hammer, Ø., Harper, D.A., Ryan, P.D., 2001. PAST: paleontological statistics software package for education and data analysis. *Palaeontol. Electron.* 4, 9.

Hanson, P.J., Edwards, N.T., Garten, C.T., Andrews, J.A., 2000. Separating root and soil microbial contributions to soil respiration: a review of methods and observations. *Biogeochemistry* 48, 115-146. <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1006244819642>.

Haridasan, M., 1998. Solos de mata de galeria e nutrição mineral de espécies arbóreas em condições naturais, in: Ribeiro, J.F., (Eds.), *Cerrado: caracterização e recuperação de matas de galeria*. EMBRAPA Cerrados, Planaltina, pp. 19–28.

Haridasan, M., 2008. Nutritional adaptations of native plants of the cerrado biome in acid soils. *Braz. J. Plant Physiol.* 20, 183-195. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/S1677-04202008000300003>.

Hawkes, C.V., Waring, B.G., Rocca, J.D., Kivlin, S.N., 2017. Historical climate controls soil respiration responses to current soil moisture. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.* 114, 6322-6327. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1620811114>.

Herron, P. M., Stark, J. M., Holt, C., Hooker, T., Cardon, Z. G., 2009. Microbial growth efficiencies across a soil moisture gradient assessed using ¹³C-acetic acid vapor and ¹⁵N-ammonia gas. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 41, 1262-1269. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2009.03.010>.

Högberg, M.N., Högberg, P., Myrold, D.D., 2007. Is microbial community composition in boreal forest soils determined by pH, C-to-N ratio, the trees, or all three?. *Oecologia* 150, 590-601. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00442-006-0562-5>.

Hook, P.B., Burke, I.C., 2000. Biogeochemistry in a shortgrass landscape: control by topography, soil texture, and microclimate. *Ecology* 81, 2686-2703. [https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658\(2000\)081\[2686:BIASLC\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658(2000)081[2686:BIASLC]2.0.CO;2).

Hooper, D.U., Bignell, D.E., Brown, V.K., Brussard, L., Dangerfield, J.M., Wall, D.H., Wardle, Coleman, D.C., Giller, K.E., Lavelle, P., Van der Putten, W.H., De Ruiter, P.C., Rusek, J., Silver, W.L., Tiedje, J.M., Wolters, V., 2000. Interactions between Aboveground and Belowground Biodiversity in Terrestrial Ecosystems: Patterns, Mechanisms, and Feedbacks: We assess the evidence for correlation between aboveground and belowground diversity and conclude that a variety of mechanisms could lead to positive, negative, or no relationship depending on the strength and type of interactions among species. *AIBS Bulletin* 50, 1049-1061. [https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568\(2000\)050\[1049:IBAABB\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568(2000)050[1049:IBAABB]2.0.CO;2).

Hopfensprenger, K.N., Gault, C.M., Grofman, P.M., 2009. Influence of plant communities and soil properties on trace gas fluxes in riparian northern hardwood

forests. *Forest Ecol. Manag.* 258, 2076–2082. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.foreco.2009.08.004>.

Hopkins, F., Gonzalez-Meler, M.A., Flower, C.E., Lynch, D.J., Czimczik, C., Tang, J., Subke, J.A., 2013. Ecosystem-level controls on root-rhizosphere respiration. *New Phytologist*, 199, 339-351. <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.12271>.

Hu, L., Xiang, Z., Wang, G., Rafique, R., Liu, W., Wang, C., 2016. Changes in soil physicochemical and microbial properties along elevation gradients in two forest soils. *Scand. J. Forest Res.* 31, 242-253. <https://doi.org/10.1080/02827581.2015.1125522>.

Huang, X., Liu, S., Wang, H., Hu, Z., Li, Z., You, Y., 2014. Changes of soil microbial biomass carbon and community composition through mixing nitrogen-fixing species with *Eucalyptus urophylla* in subtropical China. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 73, 42-48. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2014.01.021>.

Hueso, S., García, C., Hernández, T., 2012. Severe drought conditions modify the microbial community structure, size and activity in amended and unamended soils. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 50, 167-173. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2012.03.026>.

Hueso, S., Hernández, T., García, C., 2011. Resistance and resilience of the soil microbial biomass to severe drought in semiarid soils: The importance of organic amendments. *Appl. Soil Ecol.* 50, 27-36. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apsoil.2011.07.014>.

Hughes, C.E., 2017. Are there many different routes to becoming a global biodiversity hotspot? *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U. S. A.* 114, 4275-4277. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1703798114>.

Hunke, P., Mueller, E.N., Schröder, B., Zeilhofer, P., 2015. The Brazilian Cerrado: assessment of water and soil degradation in catchments under intensive agricultural use. *Ecohydrology* 8, 1154-1180. <https://doi.org/10.1002/eco.1573>.

Huysman, F., Verstraete, W., 1993. Water-facilitated transport of bacteria in unsaturated soil columns: influence of cell surface hydrophobicity and soil properties. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 25, 83-90. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(93\)90245-7](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(93)90245-7).

Ingham, E.R., Thies, W.G., 1996. Responses of soil foodweb organisms in the first year following clearcutting and application of chloropicrin to control laminated root rot. *Appl. Soil Ecol.* 3, 35-47. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0929-1393\(95\)00075-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/0929-1393(95)00075-5).

Insam, H., Haselwandter, K., 1989. Metabolic quotient of the soil microflora in relation to plant succession. *Oecologia* 79, 174–178. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF00388474>.

Instituto Brasileiro de Geografia e Estatística, 2012. Manual técnico da vegetação brasileira. Manuais técnicos em geociências, 1.

Inubushi, K., Furukawa, Y., Hadi, A., Purnomo, E., Tsuruta, H., 2003. Seasonal changes of CO₂, CH₄ and N₂O fluxes in relation to land-use change in tropical peatlands located

in coastal area of South Kalimantan. *Chemosphere*, 52, 603-608.
[https://doi.org/10.1016/S0045-6535\(03\)00242-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0045-6535(03)00242-X).

Islam, K.R., Weil, R.R., 1998. Microwave irradiation of soil for routine measurement of microbial biomass carbon. *Biol. Fertil. Soils* 27, 408-416.
<https://doi.org/10.1007/s003740050451>.

Jenkinson, D. S., Fox, R. H., Rayner, J. H., 1985. Interactions between fertilizer nitrogen and soil nitrogen—the so-called ‘priming’ effect. *J. Soil Sci.* 36, 425-444.
<https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2389.1985.tb00348.x>.

Jenkinson, D.S. 1971. Studies on the decomposition of C¹⁴ labeled organic matter in soil. *Soil Sci.* 111, 64-70.

Jenny, H., 1994. Factors of soil formation: a system of quantitative pedology. Courier Corporation, New York.

Jobbágy, E.G., Jackson, R.B. 2000. The vertical distribution of soil organic carbon and its relation to climate and vegetation. *Ecol. Appl.* 10, 423– 436.
[https://doi.org/10.1890/1051-0761\(2000\)010\[0423:TVDOSO\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1890/1051-0761(2000)010[0423:TVDOSO]2.0.CO;2).

Jones, D.L., 1998. Organic acids in the rhizosphere—a critical review. *Plant Soil* 205, 25–44. <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1004356007312>.

Jones, S.E., Lennon, J.T., 2010. Dormancy contributes to the maintenance of microbial diversity. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 107: 5881–5886.
<https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.0912765107>.

Junk, W.J., Piedade, M.T., 2010. An introduction to South American wetland forests: distribution, definitions and general characterization. In *Amazonian floodplain forests*, 3-25. Springer, Dordrecht.

Junk, W.J., Piedade, M.T.F., Lourival, R., Wittmann, F., Kandus, P., Lacerda, L.D., Bozelli, R.L., Esteves, F.A., Nunes da Cunha, C., Maltchik, L., Schöngart, J., 2014. Brazilian wetlands: their definition, delineation, and classification for research, sustainable management, and protection. *Aqua. Conserv.* 24, 5-22.
<https://doi.org/10.1002/aqc.2386>.

Kaisermann, A., Maron, P.A., Beaumelle, L., Lata, J.C., 2015. Fungal communities are more sensitive indicators to non-extreme soil moisture variations than bacterial communities. *Appl. Soil Ecol.* 86, 158-164.
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apsoil.2014.10.009>.

Karaca, A., Cetin, S.C., Turgay, O.C., Kizilkaya, R., 2010. Soil enzymes as indication of soil quality. *Soil enzymology*. Springer.

Kaschuk, G., Alberton, O. and Hungria, M., 2011. Quantifying effects of different agricultural land uses on soil microbial biomass and activity in Brazilian biomes: inferences to improve soil quality. *Plant Soil* 338, 467-481.
<https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-010-0559-z>.

- Kaschuk, G., Alberton, O., Hungria, M., 2011. Quantifying effects of different agricultural land uses on soil microbial biomass and activity in Brazilian biomes: inferences to improve soil quality. *Plant Soil* 338, 467-481. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-010-0559-z>.
- Killham, K., 1994. *Soil ecology*. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, UK.
- Kim, D.G., Vargas, R., Bond-Lamberty, B., Turetsky, M.R., 2012. Effects of soil rewetting and thawing on soil gas fluxes: a review of current literature and suggestions for future research. *Biogeosciences* 9, 2459–2483. <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-9-24592012>.
- Kin, K., Japar, S.B., Osumanu, H.A., Nik, M., Heng, K., Jemat, S., 2011. Comparison of carbon and selected macronutrients in forest-floor litter of rehabilitated and secondary forests. *Am. J. Appl. Sci.* 8, 967-972.
- Kline, R.B., 1998. Software review: Software programs for structural equation modeling: Amos, EQS, and LISREL. *J. Psychoeduc. Assess.* 16, 343-364. <https://doi.org/10.1177/073428299801600407>.
- Klose, S., Tabatabai, M.A., 2000. Urease activity of microbial biomass in soils as affected by cropping systems. *Biol. Fertil. Soils* 31, 191-199. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s003740050645>.
- Knight, T., Dick, R., 2004. Differentiating microbial and stabilized β -glucosidase activity relative to soil quality. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 36: 2089-2096. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2004.06.007>.
- Kooch, Y., Hosseini, S.M., Samonil, P., Hojjati, S.M., 2014. The effect of windthrow disturbances on biochemical and chemical soil properties in the northern mountainous forests of Iran. *Catena* 116: 142-148. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.catena.2014.01.002>.
- Kunito, T., Isomura, I., Sumi, H., Park, H.D., Toda, H., Otsuka, S., Nagaoka, K., Saeki, K., Senoo, K., 2016. Aluminum and acidity suppress microbial activity and biomass in acidic forest soils. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 97, 23-30. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2016.02.019>.
- Kuznetsova, A., Brockhoff, P.B., Christensen, R.H.B., 2017. lmerTest Package: Tests in Linear Mixed Effects Models. *J. Stat. Softw.* 82. <https://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v082.i13>.
- Kuzyakov, Y. 2010. Priming effects: interactions between living and dead organic matter. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 42, 1363-1371. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2010.04.003>.
- Kuzyakov, Y., Friedel, J. K., Stahr, K. 2000. Review of mechanisms and quantification of priming effects. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 32, 1485-1498. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(00\)00084-5](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(00)00084-5).

- Lai, L., Zhao, X., Jiang, L., Wang, Y., Luo, L., Zheng, Y., Chen, X., Rimmington, G.M., 2012. Soil respiration in different agricultural and natural ecosystems in an arid region. *PLoS one*, 7, e48011. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0048011>.
- Lal, R. 2009. Challenges and opportunities in soil organic matter research. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.* 60, 1–12. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2389.2008.01114.x>.
- Lammel, D. R., Nüsslein, K., Tsai, S. M., Cerri, C. C., 2015. Land use, soil and litter chemistry drive bacterial community structures in samples of the rainforest and Cerrado (Brazilian Savannah) biomes in Southern Amazonia. *Eur. J. Soil Biol.* 66, 32-39. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ejsobi.2014.11.001>.
- Lapola, D.M., Martinelli, L.A., Peres, C.A., Ometto, J.P.H.B., Ferreira, M.E., Nobre, C.A., Aguiar, A.P.D., Bustamente, M.M., Cardoso, M.F., Costa, M.H., Joly, C.A., Leite, C.C., Moutinho, P., Sampaio, G., Strassburg, B.B.N., Vieira, I.C.G., 2013. Pervasive transition of the Brazilian land-use system. *Nat. Clim. Chang.* 4, 27-35. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nclimate2056>.
- Lauber, C.L., Strickland, M.S., Bradford, M.A., Fierer, N., 2008. The influence of soil properties on the structure of bacterial and fungal communities across land-use types. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 40, 2407-2415. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2008.05.021>.
- Lecki, N.A., Creed, I.F., 2016. Forest soil CO₂ efflux models improved by incorporating topographic controls on carbon content and sorption capacity of soils. *Biogeochemistry*, 129, 307-323. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10533-016-0233-5>.
- Leff, J.W., Jones, S.E., Prober, S.M., Barberán, A., Borer, E.T., Firn, J.L., Harpole, W.S., Hobbie, S.E., Hofmockel, K.S., Knops, J.M., McCulley, R.L., 2015. Consistent responses of soil microbial communities to elevated nutrient inputs in grasslands across the globe. *PNAS* 112, 10967-10972. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1508382112>.
- Lehmann, C.E., Anderson, T.M., Sankaran, M., Higgins, S.I., Archibald, S., Hoffmann, W.A., Hanan, N.P., Williams, R.J., Fensham, R.J., Felfili, J., Hutley, L.B., 2014. Savanna vegetation-fire-climate relationships differ among continents. *Science* 343, 548-552. <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1247355>.
- Lei, T., Gu, Q., Guo, X., Ma, J., Zhang, Y., Sun, X., 2018. Urease activity and urea hydrolysis rate under coupling effects of moisture content, temperature, and nitrogen application rate. *IJABE*, 11, 132-138.
- Lenka, N.K., Choudhury, P.R., Sudhishri, S., Dass, A., Patnaik, U.S., 2012. Soil aggregation, carbon build up and root zone soil moisture in degraded sloping lands under selected agroforestry based rehabilitation systems in eastern India. *Agr. Ecosyst. Environ.* 150, 54-62. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agee.2012.01.003>.
- Lewinsohn, T.M., Prado, P.I., 2005. How many species are there in Brazil?. *Conserv. Biol.* 19, 619-624. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1523-1739.2005.00680.x>.

- Lin, J., Zhu, B., Cheng, W., 2015. Decadally cycling soil carbon is more sensitive to warming than faster-cycling soil carbon. *Global Change Biol.* 21, 4602-4612. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13071>.
- Liu, Y., Zhang, J., Yang, W., Wu, F., Xu, Z., Tan, B., Zhang, L., He, X. and Guo, L., 2018. Canopy gaps accelerate soil organic carbon retention by soil microbial biomass in the organic horizon in a subalpine fir forest. *Appl. Soil Ecol.* 125, 169-176.
- Liu, Z., Liu, G., Fu, B., Zheng, X., 2008. Relationship between plant species diversity and soil microbial functional diversity along a longitudinal gradient in temperate grasslands of Hulunbeir, Inner Mongolia, China. *Ecol. Res.* 23, 511-518. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11284-007-0405-9>.
- Lladó, S., López-Mondéjar, R., Baldrian, P., 2018. Drivers of microbial community structure in forest soils. *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 102, 4331-4338. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00253-018-8950-4>.
- Loëhnis, F., 1926. Nitrogen availability of green manures. *Soil Science* 22, 253-290.
- Longdoz, B., Yernaux, M., Aubinet, M., 2000. Soil CO₂ efflux measurements in a mixed forest: impact of chamber disturbances, spatial variability and seasonal evolution. *Global Change Biol.* 6, 907-917. <https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2486.2000.00369.x>.
- Lundquist, E. J., Scow, K. M., Jackson, L. E., Uesugi, S. L., Johnson, C. R., 1999. Rapid response of soil microbial communities from conventional, low input, and organic farming systems to a wet/dry cycle. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 31, 1661-1675. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(99\)00080-2](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(99)00080-2).
- Luo, S., Wang, C., Pan, F., Xi, X., Li, G., Nie, S., Xia, S., 2015. Estimation of wetland vegetation height and leaf area index using airborne laser scanning data. *Ecol. Indic.* 48, 550-559.
- Maillard, F., Leduc, V., Bach, C., Reichard, A., Fauchery, L., Saint-André, L., Zeller, B., Buée, M., 2019. Soil microbial functions are affected by organic matter removal in temperate deciduous forest. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 133, 28-36. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2019.02.015>.
- Malavolta, E., Vitti, G.C., Oliveira, S.A., 1997. *Avaliação do estado nutricional das plantas princípios e aplicações* (2nd ed.), Potafos, Piracicaba 319.
- Malhi, Y., Doughty, C.E., Galetti, M., Smith, F.A., Svenning, J.C., Terborgh, J.W., 2016. Megafauna and ecosystem function from the Pleistocene to the Anthropocene. *PNAS* 113, 838-846. <https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1502540113>.
- Margesin, R., Jud, M., Tschierko, D., Schinner, F., 2009. Microbial communities and activities in alpine and subalpine soils. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.* 67, 208-218. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1574-6941.2008.00620.x>.

Marian, F., Brown, L., Sandmann, D., Maraun, M., Scheu, S., 2019. Roots, mycorrhizal fungi and altitude as determinants of litter decomposition and soil animal communities in tropical montane rainforests. *Plant Soil* 438, 1-18. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-019-03999-x>.

Matos, A.T., Fontes, M.P.F., Da Costa, L.M. and Martinez, M.A., 2001. Mobility of heavy metals as related to soil chemical and mineralogical characteristics of Brazilian soils. *Environ. Pollut.* 111, 429-435. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0269-7491\(00\)00088-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0269-7491(00)00088-9).

McGee, K.M., Eaton, W.D., Shokralla, S., Hajibabaei, M., 2019. Determinants of soil bacterial and fungal community composition toward carbon-use efficiency across primary and secondary forests in a Costa Rican conservation area. *Microb. Ecol.* 77, 148-167. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00248-018-1206-0>.

Mclean, E.O., Heddleson, M.R., Bartlett, R.J., Holowaychuk, N., 1958. Aluminum in soils: I. extraction methods and magnitudes in Ohio clays and soils 1. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.* 22, 382-387. <https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj1958.03615995002200050005x>.

Medvigy, D., Wang, G., Zhu, Q., Riley, W.J., Trierweiler, A.M., Waring, B.G., Xu, X. and Powers, J.S., 2019. Observed variation in soil properties can drive large variation in modeled forest functioning and composition during tropical forest secondary succession. *New Phytologist*. <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.15848>.

Mehlich, A., 1953. Determination of P, Ca, Mg, K, Na and NH₄. North Carolina Soil Testing Division, Raleigh, 23-89.

Meier, C.L., Rapp, J., Bowers, R.M., Silman, M., Fierer, N., 2010. Fungal growth on a common wood substrate across a tropical elevation gradient: temperature sensitivity, community composition, and potential for above-ground decomposition. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 42, 1083-1090. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2010.03.005>.

Mendes, I.C., Fernandes, M.F., Chaer, G.M., Reis Junior, F.B., 2012. Biological functioning of Brazilian Cerrado soils under different vegetation types. *Plant Soil*, 359, 183-195. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-012-1195-6>.

Mendes, I.C., Souza, L.M., Sousa, D.M.G., Lopes, A.A.C., Reis-Junior, F.B., Lacerda, M.P.C. and Malaquias, J.V., 2019. Critical limits for microbial indicators in tropical Oxisols at post-harvest: The FERTBIO soil sample concept. *Appl. Soil Ecol.* <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apsoil.2019.02.025>.

Merino, C., Godoy, R., Matus, F., 2016. Soil enzymes and biological activity at different levels of organic matter stability. *J. Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.* 16, 14-30. <http://doi.org/10.4067/S0718-95162016005000002>.

Mganga, K.Z., Razavi, B.S., Kuzyakov, Y., 2016. Land use affects soil biochemical properties in Mt. Kilimanjaro region. *Catena*, 141, 22-29. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.catena.2016.02.013>.

Millennium Ecosystem Assessment., 2005. Ecosystems and human wellbeing: wetlands and water. (Available

from: <https://www.millenniumassessment.org/documents/document.358.aspx.pdf>)
(accessed on: 18.03.2019).

Mittermeier, R.A., Gill, P.R., Hoffman, M., Pilgrim, J., Brooks, T., Mittermeier, C.G., Lamoreux, J., Fonseca, G.A.B., 2005. Hotspots revisited: earth's biologically richest and most endangered terrestrial ecoregions. 2nd ed. Boston: University of Chicago Press. Boston.

Mondini, C., Cayuela, M. L., Sanchez-Monedero, M. A., Roig, A., Brookes, P. C., 2006. Soil microbial biomass activation by trace amounts of readily available substrate. *Biol. Fertil. Soils* 42, 542-549. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00374-005-0049-2>.

Moore, J. C., McCann, K., Setälä, H., De Ruiter, P.C., 2003. Top-down is bottom-up: does predation in the rhizosphere regulate aboveground dynamics?. *Ecology*, 84, 846-857. [https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658\(2003\)084\[0846:TIBDPI\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9658(2003)084[0846:TIBDPI]2.0.CO;2).

Moorhead, D. L., Sinsabaugh, R.L., 2006. A theoretical model of litter decay and microbial interaction. *Ecol. Monogr.* 76, 151-174. [https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9615\(2006\)076\[0151:ATMOLD\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1890/0012-9615(2006)076[0151:ATMOLD]2.0.CO;2).

Mora, J.L., Lázaro, R., 2013. Evidence of a threshold in soil erodibility generating differences in vegetation development and resilience between two semiarid grasslands. *J. Arid Environ.* 89, 57-66. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jaridenv.2012.10.005>.

Morales-Londoño, D.M., Meyer, E., Kunze, A., Gonzalez, D., Prieto-Benavides, O.O., Armas, R.D., Reis, M.S., Soares, C.R.F.S., Lovato, P., 2019. Are microbial activity and arbuscular mycorrhizal fungal community influenced by regeneration stages? A case study in Southern Brazil coastal Atlantic Rain Forest. *Appl. Soil Ecol.* <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apsoil.2019.02.028>.

Moreira, F.D.S., Siqueira, J.O., 2006. *Microbiologia e bioquímica do solo*. Ufla, Lavras.
Moreno, J.L., Torres, I.F., García, C., López-Mondéjar, R., and Bastida, F., 2019. Land use shapes the resistance of the soil microbial community and the C cycling response to drought in a semi-arid area. *Sci. Total Environ.* 648, 1018-1030. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.08.214>.

Morris, S.J. and Boerner, R.E.J., 1999. Spatial distribution of fungal and bacterial biomass in southern Ohio hardwood forest soils: scale dependency and landscape patterns. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 31, 887-902. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(99\)00002-4](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(99)00002-4).

Moyano, F. E., Manzoni, S., Chenu, C., 2013. Responses of soil heterotrophic respiration to moisture availability: An exploration of processes and models. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 59, 72-85. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2013.01.002>.

Müller P.1973. *The Dispersal Centers of Terrestrial Vertebrates in the Neotropical Realm. A Study in the Evolution of the Neotropical Biota and Its Native Landscapes.* Springer Verlag.

- Nagano, H., Atarashi-Andoh, M., Koarashi, J., 2019. Effect of dry-wet cycles on carbon dioxide release from two different volcanic ash soils in a Japanese temperate forest. *J. Soil Sci. Plant Nutr.* 65, 525-533. <https://doi.org/10.1080/00380768.2019.1649976>.
- Naiman, R.J., Decamps, H., 1997. The ecology of interfaces: riparian zones. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst.* 28, 621-658. <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.ecolsys.28.1.621>.
- Nakagawa, S., Cuthill, I.C., 2007. Effect size, confidence interval and statistical significance: a practical guide for biologists. *Biol. Rev.* 82, 591-605. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1469-185X.2007.00027.x>.
- Nascimento, D.C., Berbert, C.P., Ribeiro, B.T., 2018. Electrochemical attributes of water from Cerrado wetlands (Veredas), Triângulo Mineiro region, Brazil. *Ver. Ciênc. Agron.* 49, 11-21. <http://doi.org/10.5935/1806-6690.20180002>.
- Neter, J., Kutner, M.H., Nachtsheim, C.J., Wasserman, W., 1996. *Applied Linear Statistical Models*, fourth ed. Irwin, Chicago.
- Newbold, T., Hudson, L.N., Hill, S.L., Contu, S., Lysenko, I., Senior, R.A., Börger, L., Bennett, D.J., Choimes, A., Collen, B., Day, J., 2015. Global effects of land use on local terrestrial biodiversity. *Nature* 520, 45-50. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature14324>.
- Nijs, E.A., Hicks, L.C., Leizeaga, A., Tietema, A., Rousk, J., 2019. Soil microbial moisture dependences and responses to drying–rewetting: The legacy of 18 years drought. *Glob. Chang. Biol.* 25, 1005-1015. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.14508>.
- Nottingham, A.T., Hicks, L.C., Ccahuana, A.J., Salinas, N., Bååth, E., Meir, P., 2018. Nutrient limitations to bacterial and fungal growth during cellulose decomposition in tropical forest soils. *Biol. Fertil. Soils* 54, 219-228. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00374-017-1247-4>.
- Nottingham, A.T., Turner, B. L., Stott, A.W., Tanner, E.V.J., 2015. Nitrogen and phosphorous constrain stable and labile carbon turnover in lowland tropical forest soils. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 80, 26–33. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2014.09.012>.
- Oelbermann, M., Raimbault, B.A., 2015. Riparian Land-Use and Rehabilitation: Impact on Organic Matter Input and Soil Respiration. *Environ. Manag.* 55, 496-507. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00267-014-0410-z>.
- Oliveira, C.A., Scotti, M., Purcino, H., Vasconcelos, C., Marriel, I., Sá, N., 2002. Decomposition of *Arachis pintoii* litter intercropped with forage grass in Cerrado soil in the dry and wet seasons. *Biol. Fertil. Soils*, 36, 405-410. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00374-002-0552-7>.
- Oliveira-Filho, A.T. Martins, F.R., 1986. Distribuição, caracterização e composição florística das formações vegetais da região da Salgadeira, na chapada dos Guimarães (MT). *Rev. Bras. Bot.* 9, 207 -223.
- Oliveira-Filho, A.T., 1989. Composição florística e estrutura comunitária da floresta de galeria do córrego da Paciência, Cuiabá, (MT). *Acta Bot. Brasilica* 3, 91-112.

Oliveira-Filho, A.T., Ratter, A.T., Shepherd, G.J., 1990. Floristic composition and community structure of a Central Brazilian gallery forest. *Flora* 184: 103–117. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0367-2530\(17\)31598-0](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0367-2530(17)31598-0).

Oliveira-Filho, A.T., Vilela, E.A., Carvalho, D.A., Gavilanes, M.L., 1994. Effects of soils and topography on the distribution of tree species in a tropical riverine forest in south-eastern Brazil. *J. Trop. Ecol.* 10, 483-508. <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266467400008178>.

Olivie-Lauquet, G., Gruau, G., Dia, A., Riou, C., Jaffrezic, A. and Henin, O., 2001. Release of trace elements in wetlands: role of seasonal variability. *Water Res.* 35, 943-952. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0043-1354\(00\)00328-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0043-1354(00)00328-6).

Osborne, B.B., Nasto, M.K., Asner, G.P., Balzotti, C.S., Cleveland, C.C., Sullivan, B.W., Taylor, P.G., Townsend, A.R., Porder, A., 2017. Climate, topography, and canopy chemistry exert hierarchical control over soil N cycling in a Neotropical lowland forest. *Ecosystems* 20, 1089-1103. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10021-016-0095-7>.

Pabst, H., Gerschlauser, F., Kiese, R., Kuzyakov, Y., 2016. Land use and precipitation affect organic and microbial carbon stocks and the specific metabolic quotient in soils of eleven ecosystems of Mt. Kilimanjaro, Tanzania. *Land Degrad. Devel.* 27, 592-602. <https://doi.org/10.1002/ldr.2406>.

Pacific, V.J., McGlynn, B.L., Riveros-Iregui, D.A., Welsch, D.L., Epstein, H.E., 2011. Landscape structure, groundwater dynamics, and soil water content influence soil respiration across riparian–hillslope transitions in the Tenderfoot Creek Experimental Forest, Montana. *Hydrol. Process.* 25, 811-827. <https://doi.org/10.1002/hyp.7870>.

Pan, F., Zhang, W., Liang, Y., Liu, S., Wang, K., 2018. Increased associated effects of topography and litter and soil nutrients on soil enzyme activities and microbial biomass along vegetation successions in karst ecosystem, southwestern China. *Environ. Sci. Pollut. Res.* 25, 16979–16990. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11356-018-1673-3>.

Pandey, A., Yarzabal, L.A., 2019. Bioprospecting cold-adapted plant growth promoting microorganisms from mountain environments. *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 103, 643-657. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00253-018-9515-2>.

Pant, H.K., Rechcigl, J.E. and Adjei, M.B., 2003. Carbon sequestration in wetlands: concept and estimation. *Food Agric. Environ.* 1, 308-313.

Parron, L.M., Bustamante, M.M.C., Markewitz, D., 2010. Fluxes of nitrogen and phosphorus in a gallery forest in the Cerrado of central Brazil. *Biogeochemistry* 105, 89-104. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10533-010-9537-z>.

Pascual, N., Ranjard, L., Kaisermann, A., Bachar, D., Christen, R., Terrat, S., et al. 2013. Stimulation of different functional groups of bacteria by various plant residues as a driver of soil priming effect. *Ecosystems* 16, 810–822. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10021-013-9650-7>.

- Pausch, J., Kuzyakov, Y., 2018. Carbon input by roots into the soil: quantification of rhizodeposition from root to ecosystem scale. *Global Chang. Biol.* 24, 1-12. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13850>.
- Pelegriño, M. H. P., Silva, S. H. G., Menezes, M. D. D., Silva, E. D., Owens, P. R., Curi, N., 2016. Mapping soils in two watersheds using legacy data and extrapolation for similar surrounding areas. *Ciênc. Agrotec.* 40, 534-546. <http://doi.org/10.1590/1413-70542016405011416>.
- Peters, M.K., Hemp, A., Appelhans, T., Becker, J.N., Behler, C., Classen, A., Detsch, F., Ensslin, A., Ferger, S.W., Frederiksen, S.B., Gebert, F., 2019. Climate–land-use interactions shape tropical mountain biodiversity and ecosystem functions. *Nature*, 568, 88-92. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-019-1048-z>.
- Petersen, S.O., Klug, M.J., 1994. Effects of sieving, storage, and incubation temperature on the phospholipid fatty acid profile of a soil microbial community. *Appl. Environ. Microb.* 60, 2421-2430.
- Pfeffer, K., Pebesma, E.J., Burrough, P.A., 2003. Mapping alpine vegetation using vegetation observations and topographic attributes. *Landsc. Ecol.* 18, 759-776.
- Pimm, S.L., 1984. The complexity and stability of ecosystems. *Nature*, 307(5949), p.3321. <https://doi.org/10.1038/307321a0>.
- Pinto, J. R. R., Oliveira-Filho, A.T., Hay, J.D.V., 2005. Influence of soil and topography on the composition of a tree community in a central Brazilian valley forest. *Edinb. J. Bot.* 62, 69-90. <https://doi.org/10.1017/S0960428606000035>.
- Pinto, O.B., Vourlitis, G., de Souza Carneiro, E., De França Dias, M., Hentz, C., de Souza Nogueira, J., 2018. Interactions between Vegetation, Hydrology, and Litter Inputs on Decomposition and Soil CO₂ Efflux of Tropical Forests in the Brazilian Pantanal. *Forests*. 22, 281. <https://doi.org/10.3390/f9050281>.
- Placella, S. A., Brodie, E. L., Firestone, M. K., 2012. Rainfall-induced carbon dioxide pulses result from sequential resuscitation of phylogenetically clustered microbial groups. *PNAS* 109, 10931-10936.
- Pulleman, M., Tietema, A., 1999. Microbial C and N transformations during drying and rewetting of coniferous forest floor material. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 31, 275– 285. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717\(98\)00116-3](https://doi.org/10.1016/S0038-0717(98)00116-3).
- Quesada, C.A., Lloyd, J., 2016. Soil–vegetation interactions in Amazonia. In *Interactions between biosphere, atmosphere and human land use in the Amazon Basin*. Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg. 267-299.
- R Core Team, 2017. R: A language and environment for statistical computing. R Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria. URL <https://www.R-project.org/>.

- Raich, J. W., Schlesinger, W. H., 2002. The global carbon dioxide flux in soil respiration and its relationship to vegetation and climate. *Tellus* 44, 81–99. <https://doi.org/10.1034/j.1600-0889.1992.t01-1-00001.x>.
- Raich, J.W., Schlesinger, W.H., 1992. The global carbon dioxide flux in soil respiration and its relationship to vegetation and climate. *Tellus* 44, 81–99. <https://doi.org/10.1034/j.1600-0889.1992.t01-1-00001.x>.
- Ramin, K.I., Allison, S.D., 2019. Carbon Cycle Implications of Soil Microbial Interactions. In *Understanding Terrestrial Microbial Communities*. Springer, 1-29. Cham. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-10777-2_1.
- Ramsar, 2015. Briefing Note 7: State of the World's Wetlands and their Services to People
- Ratter, J. A., 1980. Notes on the vegetation of Fazenda Água Limpa (Brasília, DF, Brazil). Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh.
- Reischke, S., J. Rousk, J., E. Bååth, E., 2014. The effects of glucose loading rates on bacterial and fungal growth in soil. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 70, 88-95. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2013.12.011>.
- Rezende, R., S. Graça, M.A., dos Santos, A.M., Medeiros, A.O., Santos, P.F., Nunes, Y.R., Gonçalves Júnior, J.F., 2016. Organic matter dynamics in a tropical gallery forest in a grassland landscape. *Biotropica* 48, 301-310. <https://doi.org/10.1111/btp.12308>.
- Ribeiro, J.F., Walter, B.M.T., 1998. Fitofisionomias do bioma Cerrado. In Sano, S.M., Almeida, S.P. *Cerrado: ambiente e flora*. Planaltina: Embrapa Cerrados. 89-166.
- Rinnan, R., Bååth, E., 2009. Differential utilization of carbon substrates by bacteria and fungi in tundra soil. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 75, 3611-3620. <https://doi.org/10.1128/AEM.02865-08>.
- Roberson, E. B., Firestone, M. K., 1992. Relationship between desiccation and exopolysaccharide production in a soil *Pseudomonas* sp. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 58, 1284-1291.
- Rodeghiero, M., Cescatti, A., 2005. Main determinants of forest soil respiration along an elevation/temperature gradient in the Italian Alps. *Global Change Biol.* 11, 1024-1041. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2486.2005.00963.x>.
- Rodríguez-Valdecantos, G., Manzano, M., Sánchez, R., Urbina, F., Hengst, M. B., Lardies, M. A., Ruz, G.A., González, B., 2017. Early successional patterns of bacterial communities in soil microcosms reveal changes in bacterial community composition and network architecture, depending on the successional condition. *Appl. Soil Ecol.* 120, 44-54. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apsoil.2017.07.015>.
- Rousk, J., Bååth, E., 2011. Growth of saprotrophic fungi and bacteria in soil. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.* 78, 7-30. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1574-6941.2011.01106.x>.

Rousk, J., Bååth, E., Brookes, P.C., Lauber, C.L., Lozupone, C., Caporaso, J.G., Knight, R., Fierer, N., 2010. Soil bacterial and fungal communities across a pH gradient in an arable soil. *ISME J.* 4, 1340-1351. <https://doi.org/10.1038/ismej.2010.58>.

Rozema, J., Björn, L.O., Bornman, J.F., Gaberščik, A., Häder, D.P., Trošt, T., Germ, M., Klisch, M., Gröniger, A., Sinha, R.P., Lebert, M., 2002. The role of UV-B radiation in aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems—an experimental and functional analysis of the evolution of UV-absorbing compounds. *J. Photochem. Photobiol. B: Biol.* 66, 2-12. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1011-1344\(01\)00269-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1011-1344(01)00269-X).

Sainju, U. M., 2006. Carbon and nitrogen pools in soil aggregates separated by dry and wet sieving methods. *Soil Sci.* 171, 937-949. <https://doi.org/10.1097/01.ss0000228062.30958.5a>.

Sala, O.E., Chapin, F.S., Armesto, J.J., Berlow, E., Bloomfield, J., Dirzo, R., Huber-Sanwald, E., Huenneke, L.F., Jackson, R.B., Kinzig, A., Leemans, R., 2000. Global biodiversity scenarios for the year 2100. *Science* 287, 1770-1774. <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.287.5459.1770>.

Sankaran, M., Hanan, N.P., Scholes, R.J., Ratnam, J., Augustine, D.J., Cade, B.S., Gignoux, J., Higgins, S.I., Le Roux, X., Ludwig, F., Ardo, J., 2005. Determinants of woody cover in African savannas. *Nature* 438, 846-849. <https://doi.org/10.1038/nature04070>.

Sano, E.E., Rosa, R., Brito, J.L., Ferreira, L.G., 2010. Land cover mapping of the tropical savanna region in Brazil. *Environ. Monit. Assess.* 166, 113-124. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10661-009-0988-4>.

Santiago-García, R.J., Finegan, B., Bosque-Pérez, N.A., 2019. Soil is the main predictor of secondary rain forest estimated aboveground biomass across a Neotropical landscape. *Biotropica* 51, 10-17. <https://doi.org/10.1111/btp.12621>.

Santos, C.C., Souza de Lima Ferraz Junior, A., Oliveira Sá, S., Andrés Muñoz Gutiérrez, J., Braun, H., Sarrazin, M., Brossard, M., Desjardins, T., 2019. Soil carbon stock and Plinthosol fertility in smallholder land-use systems in the eastern Amazon, Brazil. *Carbon Manag.* 9, 1-10. <https://doi.org/10.1080/17583004.2018.1530026>.

Šantrůčková, H., Pícek, T., Tykva, R., Šimek, M., Pavlů, B., 2004. Short-term partitioning of ¹⁴C-[U]-glucose in the soil microbial pool under varied aeration status. *Biol. Fert. Soils*, 40, 386-392. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00374-004-0790-y>.

Sardans, J., Peñuelas, J., 2005. Drought decreases soil enzyme activity in a Mediterranean *Quercus ilex* L. forest. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, 37 (2005), pp., 455-461. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2004.08.004>.

Schiatti, J., Martins, D., Emilio, T., Souza, P.F., Levis, C., Baccaro, F.B., Pinto, J.L.P.D.V., Moulatlet, G.M., Stark, S.C., Sarmiento, K., Araújo, R.N.O., 2016. Forest structure along a 600 km transect of natural disturbances and seasonality gradients in central-southern Amazonia. *J. Ecol.* 104, 1335-1346. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12596>.

- Schimel, J., Balsler, T.C., Wallenstein, M., 2007. Microbial stress-response physiology and its implications for ecosystem function. *Ecology* 88, 1386-1394. <https://doi.org/10.1890/06-0219>.
- Schlesinger, W.H., 1990. Evidence from chronosequence studies for a low carbon-storage potential of soils. *Nature* 348: 232–234.
- Schlesinger, W.H., Andrews, J.A., 2000. Soil respiration and the global carbon cycle. *Biogeochemistry*, 48(1), pp.7-20. <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1006247623877>.
- Schnürer, J., Rosswall, T., 1982. Fluorescein diacetate hydrolysis as a measure of total microbial activity in soil and litter. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.*, 43, 1256-1261.
- Scholes, M. C., Martin, R., Scholes, R. J., Parsons, D., Winstead, E., 1997. NO and N₂O emissions from savanna soils following the first simulated rains of the season. *Nutr. Cycl. Agroecosys.* 48, 115-122. <https://doi.org/10.1023/A:1009781420199>.
- Scholes, R.J., Archer, S.R., 1997. Tree–grass interactions in savannas. *Annu. Rev. Ecol. Syst.* 28, 517–544. <https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev.ecolsys.28.1.517>.
- Schreiber, J.B., 2008. Core reporting practices in structural equation modeling. *Res. Social Adm. Pharm.* 4, 83-97. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.sapharm.2007.04.003>.
- Schreiber, J.B., Nora, A., Stage, F.K., Barlow, E.A., King, J., 2006. Reporting structural equation modeling and confirmatory factor analysis results: A review. *J. Educ. Res.* 99, 323-338. <https://doi.org/10.3200/JOER.99.6.323-338>.
- Shahbaz, M., Kumar, A., Kuzyakov, Y., Börjesson, G., Blagodatskaya, E., 2018. Interactive priming effect of labile carbon and crop residues on SOM depends on residue decomposition stage: Three-source partitioning to evaluate mechanisms. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 126, 179-190. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2018.08.023>.
- Shoemaker, H.E., Mclean, E.O., Pratt, P.F., 1961. Buffer methods for determining lime requirement of soils with appreciable amounts of extractable aluminum. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. Proc.* 25, 274-277. <https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj1961.03615995002500040014x>.
- Silva, A.O., da Costa, A.M., dos Santos Teixeira, A.F., Guimaraes, A.A., dos Santos, J.V., Moreira, F.M.S, 2018. Soil microbiological attributes indicate recovery of an iron mining area and of the biological quality of adjacent phytophysionomies. *Ecol. Indic.* 93, 142-151. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecolind.2018.04.073>.
- Silva, C.S., J.M., Bates, J.M., 2002. Biogeographic Patterns and Conservation in the South American Cerrado: A Tropical Savanna Hotspot: The Cerrado, which includes both forest and savanna habitats, is the second largest South American biome, and among the most threatened on the continent. *BioScience* 52, 225-234. [https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568\(2002\)052\[0225:BPACIT\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1641/0006-3568(2002)052[0225:BPACIT]2.0.CO;2).

- Silva, D.M., Batalha, M.A., 2008. Soil–vegetation relationships in cerrados under different fire frequencies. *Plant Soil*, 311, 87-96. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-008-9660-y>.
- Silva, J.S.O., Bustamante, M.M.C., Markewitz, D., Krusche, A.V. Ferreira, L.G., 2011. Effects of land cover on chemical characteristics of streams in the Cerrado region of Brazil. *Biogeochemistry* 105, 75-88. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10533-010-9557-8>.
- Singh, B.K., Munro, S., Potts, J.M., Millard, P., 2007. Influence of grass species and soil type on rhizosphere microbial community structure in grassland soils. *Appl. Soil Ecol.* 36, 147-155. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.apsoil.2007.01.004>.
- Singh, J. S., Gupta, V.K., 2018. Soil microbial biomass: A key soil driver in management of ecosystem functioning. *Sci. Total Environ.* 634, 497-500. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.scitotenv.2018.03.373>.
- Singh, J.S., Kashyap, A.K., Singh, D.P., 2010. Microbial biomass C, N and P in disturbed dry tropical forest soils, India. *Pedosphere* 20, 780–788. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1002-0160\(10\)60068-9](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1002-0160(10)60068-9).
- Sinsabaugh, R. L., Manzoni, S., Moorhead, D. L., Richter, A. 2013. Carbon use efficiency of microbial communities: stoichiometry, methodology and modelling. *Ecol. Lett.* 16, 930-939. <https://doi.org/10.1111/ele.12113>.
- Six, J., Frey, S. D., Thiet, R. K., Batten, K. M., 2006. Bacterial and fungal contributions to carbon sequestration in agroecosystems. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.* 70, 555- 569. <https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj2004.0347>.
- Smith, P., Gottschalk, P., Smith, J., 2015. Climate Change and Soil Carbon Impacts. **Soil Carbon: Science, Management and Policy for Multiple Benefits**. Banwart, S.A., Noellemeyer, E., Milne, E., Eds.; CAB International: Wallingford, UK. 235–242.
- Sollins, P., Robertson, G.P., Uehara, G., 1988. Nutrient mobility in variable-and permanent-charge soils. *Biogeochemistry* 6, 181–199. <https://doi.org/10.1007/BF02182995>.
- Sousa, R.F.D., Brasil, E.P.F., Figueiredo, C.C.D., Leandro, W.M., 2015. Soil organic matter fractions in preserved and disturbed wetlands of the cerrado biome. *Rev. Bras. Cienc. Solo*, 39, 222-231. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1590/01000683rbc20150048>.
- Stark, S., Männistö, M.K., Eskelinen, A., 2014. Nutrient availability and pH jointly constrain microbial extracellular enzyme activities in nutrient-poor tundra soils. *Plant Soil* 383, 373-385. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-014-2181-y>.
- Štursová, M., Baldrian, P., 2011. Effects of soil properties and management on the activity of soil organic matter transforming enzymes and the quantification of soil-bound and free activity. *Plant Soil* 338, 99-110. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-010-0296-3>.

- Su, J., Bork, E., 2006. Influence of vegetation, slope, and lidar sampling angle on DEM accuracy. *Photogramm. Eng. Remote Sensing* 72, 1265-1274.
- Sylvia, D.M., Fuhrmann, J.J., Hartel, P.G., Zuberer, D.A., 2005. Principles and applications of soil microbiology. Pearson Prentice Hall, New Jersey.
- Tabatabai, M.A. and Bremner, J.M., 1970. Arylsulfatase activity of soils 1. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.* 34, 225-229. <https://doi.org/10.2136/sssaj1970.03615995003400020016x>.
- Tabatabai, M.A., Bremner, J.M., 1972. Assay of urease activity in soils. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 4, 479-487. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(72\)90064-8](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(72)90064-8).
- Tang, X. Y., S.G. Liu, J.X. Liu, G.Y. Zhou., 2010. Effects of vegetation restoration and slope position on soil aggregation and soil carbon accumulation on heavily eroded tropical land of Southern China. *J. Soils Sediments*, 10, 505-513. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11368-009-0122-9>.
- Thakur, M.P., Milcu, A., Manning, P., Niklaus, P.A., Roscher, C., Power, S., Reich, P.B., Scheu, S., Tilman, D., Ai, F., Guo, H., Ji, R., Pierce, S., Ramirez, N.G., Richter, A.N., Steinauer, K., Strecker, T., Vogel, A., Eisenhauer, N., 2015. Plant diversity drives soil microbial biomass carbon in grasslands irrespective of global environmental change factors. *Glob. Chang. Biol.* 21, 4076–4085. <https://doi.org/10.1111/gcb.13011>.
- Theodorou, C., 1978. Soil moisture and the mycorrhizal association of *Pinus radiata* D. Don. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 10, 33-37. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(78\)90007-X](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(78)90007-X).
- Thomas, M., Fitzpatrick, R.W., Heinson, G.S., 2011. Spatial and temporal trends in soil salinity for identifying perched and deep groundwater systems. *Soil Use Manage.* 27, 264-279. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1475-2743.2010.00323.x>.
- Tian, Q., Taniguchi, T., Shi, W.Y., Li, G., Yamanaka, N., Du, S., 2017. Land-use types and soil chemical properties influence soil microbial communities in the semiarid Loess Plateau region in China. *Sci. Rep.* 7, 45289. <https://doi.org/10.1038/srep45289>.
- Tietjen, T., Wetzel, R.G., 2003. Extracellular enzyme-clay mineral complexes: enzyme adsorption, alteration of enzyme activity, and protection from photodegradation. *Aquat. Ecol.* 37, 331-339. <https://doi.org/10.1023/B:AECO.0000007044.52801.6b>.
- Trimble, 2012. eCognition developer 8.8 reference book. Wikipublisher, München.
- Trumbore, S., 2000. Age of soil organic matter and soil respiration: radiocarbon constraints on belowground C dynamics. *Ecol. Appl.* 10, 399-411. [https://doi.org/10.1890/1051-0761\(2000\)010\[0399:AOSOMA\]2.0.CO;2](https://doi.org/10.1890/1051-0761(2000)010[0399:AOSOMA]2.0.CO;2).
- Turnbull, C.R.A., Madden, J.L., 1983. Relationship of litterfall to basal area and climatic variables in cool temperate forests of southern Tasmania. *Aust. J. Ecol.* 8, 425-431. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1442-9993.1983.tb01339.x>.
- Unger, S., Máguas, C., Pereira, J.S., David, T.S., Werner, C., 2010. The influence of precipitation pulses on soil respiration—Assessing the “Birch effect” by stable carbon

isotopes. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 42, 1800-1810.
<https://doi.org/10.1016/j.soilbio.2010.06.019>.

Van der Putten, W.H., Bardgett, R.D., Bever, J.D., Bezemer, T.M., Casper, B.B., Fukami, T., Kardol, P., Klironomos, J.N., Kulmatiski, A., Schweitzer, J.A., Suding, K.N., 2013. Plant–soil feedbacks: the past, the present and future challenges. *J. Ecol.* 101, 265-276. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12054>.

Van Gestel, M., Ladd, J. N., Amato, M., 1992. Microbial biomass responses to seasonal change and imposed drying regimes at increasing depths of undisturbed topsoil profiles. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 24, 103-111. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(92\)90265-Y](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(92)90265-Y).

Vance, E.D., Brookes, P.C., Jenkinson, D.S., 1987. An extraction method for measuring soil microbial biomass C. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 19, 703-707. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(87\)90052-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(87)90052-6).

Veenendaal EM, Torello-Raventos M, Feldpausch T, Domingues TF, Gerard FF, Schrodte F, Saiz G, Quesada CA, Djangbletey G, Ford A *et al.* 2015. Structural, physiognomic and aboveground biomass variation in savanna-forest transition zones on three continents. How different are co-occurring savanna and forest formations? *Biogeosciences* 12, 2927–2951. <https://doi.org/10.5194/bg-12-2927-2015>.

Veenendaal, E.M., Torello-Raventos, M., Miranda, H.S., Sato, N.M., Oliveras, I., van Langevelde, F., Asner, G.P., Lloyd, J., 2018. On the relationship between fire regime and vegetation structure in the tropics. *New Phytol.* 218, 153-166. <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.14940>.

Vierling, L.A., Vierling, K.T., Adam, P., Hudak, A.T., 2013. Using satellite and airborne LiDAR to model woodpecker habitat occupancy at the landscape scale. *PLoS One* 8, 1-13. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0080988>.

Vimal, S.R., Singh, J.S., Arora, N.K., Singh, S., 2017. Soil-plant-microbe interactions in stressed agriculture management: a review. *Pedosphere* 27, 177-192. [https://doi.org/10.1016/S1002-0160\(17\)60309-6](https://doi.org/10.1016/S1002-0160(17)60309-6).

Vitousek, P.M., 1984. Litterfall, nutrient cycling, and nutrient limitation in tropical forests. *Ecology* 65, 285–298. <https://doi.org/10.2307/1939481>.

Vitousek, P.M., Sanford, R.L., 1986. Nutrient cycling in moist tropical forest. *Ann. Rev. Ecol. Syst.* 17, 137–167.

Von Lützow, M., Kögel-Knabner, I., Ekschmitt, K., Matzner, E., Guggenberger, G., Marschner, B., Flessa, H., 2006. Stabilization of organic matter in temperate soils: mechanisms and their relevance under different soil conditions—a review. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.* 57, 426-445. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2389.2006.00809.x>.

Vourlitis, G. L., Zorba, G., 2007. Nitrogen and carbon mineralization of semi-arid shrubland soil exposed to long-term atmospheric nitrogen deposition. *Biol. Fertil. Soils* 43, 611–615. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s00374-006-0137-y>.

- Walkley, A., Black, I.A., 1934. An examination of the Degtjareff method for determining soil organic matter, and a proposed modification of the chromic acid titration method. *Soil Sci.* 37, 29-38.
- Wang, B., Jiang, Y., Wei, X., Zhao, G., Guo, H., Bai, X., 2011. Effects of forest type, stand age, and elevation on soil respiration in subtropical forests of China. *Scand. J. For. Res.* 26, 40-47. <https://doi.org/10.1080/02827581.2010.538082>.
- Wang, J., Wang, K., Zhang, M., Zhang, C., 2015. Impacts of climate change and human activities on vegetation cover in hilly southern China. *Ecol. Eng.* 81, 451-461. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ecoleng.2015.04.022>.
- Wang, Q., Zeng, Z., Zhong, M., 2016. Soil moisture alters the response of soil organic carbon mineralisation to litter addition. *Ecosystems* 19, 450-460. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10021-015-9941-2>.
- Wang, X., Zhang, W., Shao, Y., Zhao, J., Zhou, L., Zou, X., Fu, S., 2019. Fungi to bacteria ratio: Historical misinterpretations and potential implications. *Acta Oecol.* 95, 1-11. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.actao.2018.10.003>.
- Wanyama, I., Rufino, M.C., Pelster, D.E., Wanyama, G., Atzberger, C., Van Asten, P., Verchot, L.V., Butterbach-Bahl, K., 2018. Land use, land use history, and soil type affect soil greenhouse gas fluxes from agricultural landscapes of the East African Highlands. *J. Geophys. Res.: Biogeosci.* 123, 976-990. <https://doi.org/10.1002/2017JG003856>.
- Wardle, D., Ghani, A., 1995. A critique of the microbial metabolic quotient (qCO_2) as a bioindicator of disturbance and ecosystem development. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* 27, 1601-1610. [https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717\(95\)00093-T](https://doi.org/10.1016/0038-0717(95)00093-T).
- Wardle, D.A., Bardgett, R.D., Klironomos, J.N., Setälä, H., Van Der Putten, W.H., Wall, D.H., 2004. Ecological linkages between aboveground and belowground biota. *Science* 304, 1629-1633. <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1094875>.
- Wardle, D.A., Bardgett, R.D., Klironomos, J.N., Setälä, H., Van Der Putten, W.H., Wall, D.H., 2004. Ecological linkages between aboveground and belowground biota. *Science* 304, 1629-1633. <https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1094875>.
- Wardle, D.A., Nicholson, K.S., 1996. Synergistic effects of grassland plant species on soil microbial biomass and activity: implications for ecosystem-level effects of enriched plant diversity. *Funct. Ecol.* 10, 410-416. <https://doi.org/10.2307/2390291>.
- Werner, P.A., 1991. *Savanna Ecology and Management: Australian Perspectives and Intercontinental Comparisons*. London: Blackwell Sci.
- Whitaker, J., Ostle, N., McNamara, N. P., Nottingham, A. T., Stott, A. W., Bardgett, R. D., Salinas, N., Ccahuana, A. J.Q., Meir, P. 2014. Microbial carbon mineralization in tropical lowland and montane forest soils of Peru. *Front. Microbiol.* 5, 720. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fmicb.2014.00720>.

Whitaker, J., Ostle, N., Nottingham, A.T., Ccahuana, A., Salinas, N., Bardgett, R.D., Meir, P., McNamara, N.P., 2014. Microbial community composition explains soil respiration responses to changing carbon inputs along an Andes to Amazon elevation gradient. *J. Ecol.* 102, 1058-1071. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1365-2745.12247>.

Wickham, H., Chang, W., 2016. *ggplot2: Create elegant data visualisations using the grammar of graphics*. R package version 2.1.

Xiao, W., Chen, H.Y., Kumar, P., Chen, C., Guan, Q., 2019. Multiple interactions between tree composition and diversity and microbial diversity underly litter decomposition. *Geoderma*, 341, 161-171. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.geoderma.2019.01.045>.

Xue, X.J., Li, Y.N., Du, M.Y., Liu, A.H., Zhang, F.W., Wang, J.L., 2009. Soil organic matter and total nitrogen changing with elevations on the southern foot of eastern Qilian Mountains. *J. Glaciol. Geocryol.* 31, 642-649.

Zanchi, F.B., Meesters, A.G.C.A., Waterloo, M.J., Kruijt, B., Kesselmeier, J., Luizão, F.J., Dolman, A.J., 2014. Soil CO₂ exchange in seven pristine Amazonian rain forest sites in relation to soil temperature. *Agr. Forest. Meteorol.* 192–193:96–107. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.agrformet.2014.03.009>.

Zechmeister-Boltenstern, S., Michel, K., Pfeffer, M., 2011. Soil microbial community structure in European forests in relation to forest type and atmospheric nitrogen deposition. *Plant Soil* 343, 37–50. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11104-010-0528-6>.

Zhang, B., Liang, C., He, H., Zhang, X., 2013. Variations in soil microbial communities and residues along an elevation gradient on the northern slope of Changbai Mountain, China. *PLoS One* 8, 1-9. <https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0066184>.

Zhang, W., Brandt, M., Penuelas, J., Guichard, F., Tong, X., Tian, F., Fensholt, R., 2019. Ecosystem structural changes controlled by altered rainfall climatology in tropical savannas. *Nat. Commun.* 10, p.671. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41467-019-08602-6>.

Zhang, Y., Chen, L., Wu, Z., Sun, C., 2011. Kinetic parameters of soil β -glucosidase response to environmental temperature and moisture regimes. *Rev. Bras. Ciênc. Solo*, 35, 1285-1291. <http://doi.org/10.1590/S0100-06832011000400022>.

Zhao, C., Long, J., Liao, H., Zheng, C., Li, J., Liu, L., Zhang, M., 2019. Dynamics of soil microbial communities following vegetation succession in a karst mountain ecosystem, Southwest China. *Sci. Rep.* 9, 2160. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-018-36886-z>.

Zhao, C., Long, J., Liao, H., Zheng, C., Li, J., Liu, L., Zhang, M., 2019. Dynamics of soil microbial communities following vegetation succession in a karst mountain ecosystem, Southwest China. *Sci. Rep.* 9, 2160. <https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-018-36886-z>.

Zhao, N., Li, X.G., Li, 2017. Effects of aspect-vegetation complex on soil nitrogen mineralization and microbial activity on the Tibetan Plateau. *Catena* 155, 1-9. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.catena.2017.02.025>.

Zhong, L., Li, F. Y., Wang, Y., Zhou, X., Zhou, S., Gong, X., Bai, Y., 2018. Mowing and topography effects on microorganisms and nitrogen transformation processes responsible for nitrous oxide emissions in semi-arid grassland of Inner Mongolia. *J. Soil Sediments* 18, 929-935. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11368-017-1819-9>.

8 Appendices

In Chapter 2, in order to reduce the number of soil variables used for modelling, we ran a Principal Component Analysis (PCA) on all soil enzyme data and used axis 1 as a new variable called “enzymes” (Appendix Table 2.1). Another PCA was run on the soil chemical and physical dataset, variables with the largest eigenvalues in axis 1 and 2 (Individual eigenvalue > 0.6) were selected for subsequent analysis (Appendix Table 2.2).

Appendix Table 2.1. Axis 1 and Axis 2 of the Principal Component Analysis of the enzymes: Arylsulphatase, β -Glucosidase, Alkaline and Acid phosphatase, Urease and FDA. Axis 1 was used for the Structural Equation Modell Analysis as a component "Enzymes". Site and Vegetation type are shown: VE = Veredas; CE= Cerrado sensu stricto; GA=Gallery forests.

Sites/Vegetation	Axis 1	Axis 2
Site1VE	4652,2	1569
Site2VE	-1845,6	282,65
Site3VE	11181	-1591,1
Site4VE	-2048,2	1550,4
Site5VE	-1757,8	1336,6
Site6VE	-1505,7	336,28
Site7VE	-1376,9	1036,7
Site8VE	-1747,9	-483,26
Site9VE	-1656,5	411,15
Site10VE	-2104,2	-323,17
Site1CE	-2701,3	-1768,4
Site2CE	-2830,2	-1672,3
Site3CE	-2988,9	-1852,8
Site4CE	-2817,6	-1783,4
Site5CE	-2652	-1371,4
Site6CE	-3157,5	-1726,5
Site7CE	-3104,6	-1868,5
Site8CE	-2755,8	-1568,6
Site9CE	-2585,1	-1704,9
Site10CE	-2423,2	-1773,9
Site1GA	18025	171,23
Site2GA	12667	-2281,3
Site3GA	2409	-798,3
Site4GA	-3305,6	1939,5
Site5GA	1804,9	5052,8
Site6GA	-1711,4	1222,5
Site7GA	86,883	3745
Site8GA	-1478	735,75
Site9GA	-548,98	2547,7
Site10GA	-1722,3	630,76

Appendix Table 2.2. Axis 1 and Axis 2 of the Principal Component Analysis of the soil physico-chemical properties: Nitrogen (N), Carbon (C), pH, potassium (K), phosphorus (P), sodium (Na), calcium (Ca), Magnesium (Mg), Aluminum (Al), potential acidity (H+Al), sum of bases (SB), cation exchange capacity (CEC), base saturation (V%), aluminum saturation (m%), remaining phosphorus (P-rem), zinc (Zn), iron (Fe), manganese (Mn), copper (Cu), boron (B), sulphur (S).

	Axis 1	Axis 2
N	0,576	0,7312
C	0,5059	0,7551
pH	0,5922	-0,6541
K	0,7663	0,2087
P	0,2361	0,1963
Na	0,6739	0,3401
Ca	0,9195	-0,2427
Mg	0,8753	-0,2524
Al	-0,1998	0,8543
H+AL	0,1427	0,9012
SB	0,9262	-0,2445
CEC	0,9305	-0,1149
V%	0,7919	-0,5331
m%	-0,7381	0,3977
P-rem	-0,2202	-0,675
Zn	0,6535	0,09269
Fe	0,2464	0,4267
Mn	0,6556	-0,2232
Cu	0,0917	0,4487
B	0,5874	0,5488
S	0,8624	0,177

Appendix Table 3.1. Total variance and component matrix of axis 1 and axis 2 of the Principal Component Analysis of the soil chemical and physical properties.

Total Variance explained		
Axis 1 % variance	55.21%	
Axis 2 % variance	30.18%	
Component Matrix		
Soil properties	Axis 1	Axis 2
N	.984	-.003
C	.979	-.097
pH	-.240	.941
Na	.549	.545
H+Al	.860	-.464
Sum of Bases	.387	.831
B	.830	.123

Appendix Table 3.2. Soil field moisture as predictor of soil microbial attributes; Estimate, standard errors (SE); *P* values and *R*² is shown for the models in each vegetation type.

Predictor: Soil field moisture					
Response variables	Vegetation type	Estimate	Std. Error	<i>P</i> value	<i>R</i>²
Arylsulfatase	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	-382.052	178.474	0.04185	0.874
	Veredas	50.92	8.687	3.52E-06	
	Gallery forest	50.379	6.223	1.41E-08	
β-glucosidase	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	-129.105	221.949	0.5658	0.663
	Veredas	19.464	10.803	0.0832	
	Gallery forest	39.556	7.739	2.50E-05	
Alkaline phosphatase	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	-461.02	372.8	0.2273	0.482
	Veredas	33.44	18.15	0.0768	
	Gallery forest	33.36	13	0.0164	
Soil Microbial Biomass	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	49.189	53.304	0.365	0.745
	Veredas	16.753	2.595	7.65E-07	
	Gallery forest	11.274	1.859	2.08E-06	
FDA	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	-17.4536	19.3267	0.374773	0.653
	Veredas	2.5654	0.9407	0.011292	
	Gallery forest	3.082	0.6739	0.000104	
Respiration	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	2.5222	3.1782	0.434623	0.824
	Veredas	0.7029	0.1547	0.000112	
	Gallery forest	1.0001	0.1108	1.71E-09	
qCO ₂	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	0.108493	0.290847	0.712	0.205
	Veredas	0.023731	0.014154	0.107	
	Gallery forest	0.007053	0.010982	0.527	
Urease	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	-4.6459	6.6041	0.488007	0.62
	Veredas	0.3785	0.3214	0.249684	
	Gallery forest	1.0379	0.2303	0.000123	
total PLFAs	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	-1.9257	2.5353	0.4544	0.833
	Veredas	0.2702	0.1234	0.0377	
	Gallery forest	0.7259	0.0884	1.08E-08	
total fungi	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	-0.48197	0.57174	0.4069	0.777
	Veredas	0.03645	0.02783	0.2017	
	Gallery forest	0.13289	0.01993	4.52E-07	
total bacteria	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	-0.34653	1.06111	0.7466	0.832
	Veredas	0.12125	0.05165	0.0268	
	Gallery forest	0.31425	0.037	5.65E-09	
fungi:bacteria ratio	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	0.095093	0.203497	0.64418	0.012
	Veredas	0.005051	0.009905	0.61439	
	Gallery forest	0.001415	0.007095	0.84347	
gram positive bacteria	<i>Cerrado sensu stricto</i>	-0.28729	0.66425	0.6689	0.793

	Veredas	0.07228	0.03233	0.0342	
	Gallery forest	0.17081	0.02316	7.85E-08	
gram negative	Cerrado <i>sensu stricto</i>	-0.02219	0.4091	0.9571	
bacteria	Veredas	0.04504	0.01991	0.0323	0.858
	Gallery forest	0.1357	0.01426	5.93E-10	
